

CIHM/ICMH Microfiche Series.

CIHM/ICMH Collection de microfiches.



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

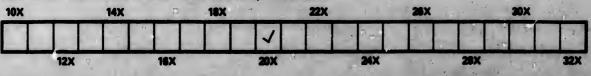


Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below. L'Institut e microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

	Coloured covers/ Couverture de couleur		Coloured pages/ Pages de couleur
	Covers damaged/ Couverture endorrimagée		Pages damaged/ Pages endommagées
	Covers restored and/or laminated/ Couverture restaurée st/ou pelliculée		Pages restored and/or laminated/ Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
	Cover title missing/ Le titre de couverture manque		Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/ Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
	Coloured maps/ Cartes géographiques en couleur		Pages detached/ Pages détachées
	Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/ Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)	X	Showthrough/ Transparence
	Coloured plates and/or illustrations/ Planches st/ou illustrations en couleur		Quality of print varies/ Qualité inégale de l'impression
	Bound with other material/ Relié svoj d'autres documents		Includes supplementary material/ Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
\boxtimes	Tigh ding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/ La re liure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la		Only edition evallable/ Seule édition disponible
	distortion le long de la marge intérieure Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/ Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.	•	Pages wholly or partially obscured by prata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/ Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcles par un feuillet d'errata, une peture, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.
	Additional comments:/ Commentaires supplémentaires;	1 1	1

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/ Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indigué ci-dessous.



The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

Douglas Library Queen's University

u ifier

ne

ge

ata

eture.

32X

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \longrightarrow (meaning "CON-TINUED"), or the symbol Ψ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the mathod:

2

L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

Dougias Library Queen's University

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

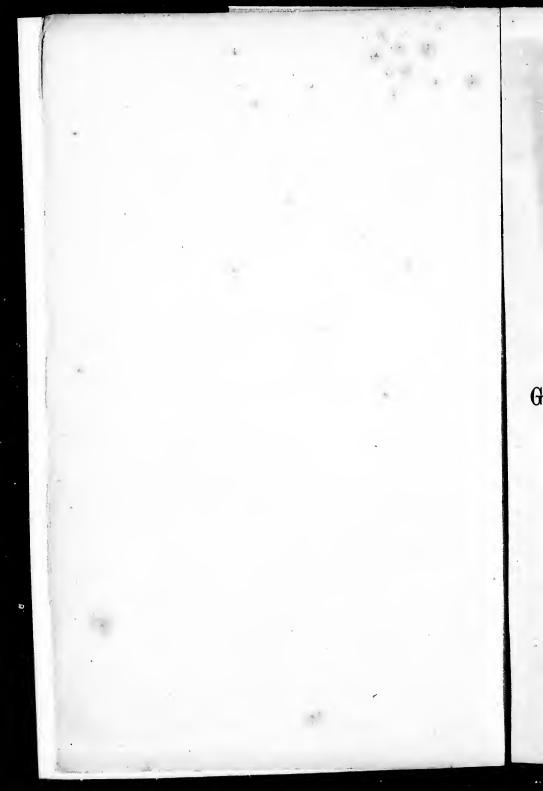
Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'Impression ou d'Illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'Impression ou d'Illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivents apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole → signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ♥ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.







THE

GENTLEMAN EMIGRANT.





910

GENTLEMAN EMIGRANT:

HIS DAILY LIFE, SPORTS, AND PASTIMES

IN

CANADA, AUSTRALIA, AND THE UNITED STATES.

Br W. STAMER,

AUTHOR OF "RECOLLECTIONS OF A LIFE OF ADVENTURE," ETC.

"UBI BENE IBI PATRIA."

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON : TINSLEY BROTHERS, 8, CATHERINE STREET, STRAND. 1874.

[All Rights of Translation and Reproduction are reserved.]

LP JV7616 1874.57

LONDON: SAVILL, EDWARDS AND CO., PRINTERS, CHANDOS STREET, COVENT GARDEN.

V.1

N

d

N

PREFACE.

A LTHOUGH I have endeavoured to be as concise as possible, I cannot discover, on careful re-perusal of my manuscript, that anything has been omitted which could with advantage have been introduced. By minutely describing the process of clearing, house-building, trapping, &c., I might have spun out the work to any length I pleased, but the only person likely to have benefited by such procedure would have been the printer. All the descriptions in the world wont teach a man how to swing an axe, nor a hundred diagrams how to build a shanty.

I have endeavoured to give the reader a truthful description of the life led by the gentleman emigrant in different parts of the world; if he wants to know more he must get his information, as I have done, from personal experience.



CONTENTS

07

THE FIRST VOLUME.

EMIGRATION		•	•	•	•		PAGE 1
THE GENTLEMAN EMIGRANT		•	•		•	•	21
THE CANADAS	•	•	•	•	•		54
THE CLEARED FARM	•	•	•	•	•		73
THE BACKWOODS FARM		•					144



"The world is a well-furnished table Where the guests are promiscuously set; We all fare as well as we're able, And scramble for what we can get. My simile holds to a tittle : Some gorge, whilst some scarce have a taste; But if I am content with a little, Enough is as good as a feast."

D AME BRITANNIA is at the present time pretty much in the same predicament as was the celebrated old lady who lived in a shoe—she "has so many children, that she doesn't know what to do." A good mother, she wishes to act fairly towards them all; but she doesn't appear to see her way very clearly, and keeps on demanding, in piteous accents, "What's to be done with the children?

The answer would seem plain enough. If you can't find work for them at home, assist them to emigrate. Did your first-born only do their duty, instead of the portionless brats of the family having to be got rid of by hook and by crook, there would be a cry for more helpers. But the prosperous are seldom open-handed, and VOL. 1. B

those who talk the loudest of the obligations of nobility are too often the first to forget the obligations of wealth.

Although it is of the Gentleman Emigrant his joys and sorrows, his pleasures and his pains—that we are about to write, a few words on the emigration of the masses will, we think, be hardly out of place; they will serve as an introduction.

Whatever may be done for our poorer brethren, it is but little after all; and that in great and wealthy England men should be suffered to die for lack of the common necessaries of life is infamous. "If a man work not, neither shall he eat," is a sound maxim; but then, work must be given when demanded.

There is, we hold, one thing which every man has a right to demand of his country—work. One thing which Fatherland has the right to demand of every man—his services as a soldier for national defence. If work cannot be found at home, it should be found abroad, and the nation be charged with the expenses. The cost ought not to be considered for an instant. So long as money is forthcoming in abundance for the conversion of the heathen, who have no claim upon our good offices, money can be found for our starving poor who have. We may laugh at

ns of e ob-

int l his words think, as an

thren, at and to die is innall he must

y man -work. ght to lier for und at nation ought ong as e conupon or our ugh at Brigham Young and his Mormon absurdities; but one portion, at least, of the address which he is or was accustomed to deliver to newly arrived emigrants, shows sound common sense. "Your first duty, my friends, is to learn how to build a hut, to grow corn, to plant potatoes, to raise your garden stuff—in a word, your first duty is to live."

Turn and twist the matter as you will; bring the Scriptures, or the Fathers of the Church, to prove to the contrary-if so it seems good to you-one conclusion must ultimately be arrived at by all save the stupid, the perverse, and the bigoted-man's first duty is to live. It is his country's duty that he be put in the way of doing so; and how this can best be effected is a matter for the most serious conside-To transport a number of penniless ration. families to Australia, Canada, or New Zealand. and there to leave them with nothing more than a "Good luck to ye," would be little less cruel than to land them on some sterile rock in midocean.

Can anything more pitiable be imagined than a score of families with boxes and bundles of bedding piled around them, seated on the beach or jetty, where they have been landed, and staring about them in a helpless, bewildered

в 2

manner, not knowing what on earth to do in that far country, where everything seems so new and strange. We have witnessed such scenes before now, and we sincerely trust that we may be spared the pain of ever having to witness them again.

So long as the transportation of emigrants is a private concern, almost altogether in the hands of a few Liverpool, London, and Glasgow shipowners, no radical change can be effected. No matter how overstocked the labour market may be, the shipowner is always ready to affirm that never was there so great a demand for labour, and had he a vessel on the berth for Patagonia, would assure the applicant that that country was, as a field for emigration, second to none.

Colonial emigration should, we opine, be to some extent under Government control. When vessel succeeds vessel in rapid succession, the labour market is glutted, the "Home" is overcrowded, and the immigrant is obliged either to accept a lower rate of wages than his fellowlabourers, or to live upon his own little capital until such time as the balance is restored. He often prefers the latter course, and pays the penalty for so doing. Hundreds and thousands of men who would have succeeded in life, had they only obtained remunerative employment on

do in ems so d such st that ving to

ents is e hands w shipd. No et may rm that labour, tagonia, country none. e, be to When ion, the is overither to fellowcapital ed. He ays the nousands life, had ment on

first landing, have, from being obliged to wait their turn, fallen into habits of idleness and dissipation, and become a public charge. Much has been done of late years in the United States and elsewhere for the protection of the newly arrived immigrant; but still the task of the various immigration commissioners is but half complete. Immigrant depôts and homes are admirable institutions, insomuch that they afford temporary shelter to the stranger, and prevent his falling-for a time at least-into the clutches of the harpies who are on the watch for him. Further than this, they are not of much service. Like Sailors' Homes, there is more of the hotel about them than the asylum. To be of any real utility, they should be conducted in the same way as are our hospitals--the patient admitted, and not discharged until cured-that is to say, until such time as work shall have been found him, he being properly lodged and fed in the interim.

Instead of the emigrant being packed off as heretofore, to this or that colony to take his chance, he should be duly invoiced, John Bull, with correspondents in every British colony, himself conducting the business, like a fine old merchant prince that he is. His ledger might be kept in very simple fashion—on one sheet,

the orders on the other, the expenses incurred for the completion of the same. To order received on such a date, from Otago, New Zealand, six hundred emigrants, of sorts, as follows:—Twenty carpenters, ten blacksmiths, &c. &c. To the fitting out of H.M.S. *Speedwell*, so much; to provisioning the same, so much. There would be as little difficulty in the despatch of six hundred souls to order, as in the shipment of six hundred puncheons of rum.

But it is not our intention to rush headlong into statistics. We know too well what would be the result of any attempt on our part to give even an approximate estimate of the numbers likely to apply at Uncle John's emigration office, or of the sums he would be called upon to disburse. We should have a score of amateur statisticians down on us like a shot. It will answer our purpose that X and Y, two unknown quantities, represent the emigrants, and the moneys to be expended, it will be at the reader's discretion to add what figures he may think fit.

Emigrants may be divided into five classes. Firstly, emigrants with a considerable capital; secondly, emigrants with a small ditto; thirdly, working farmers and respectable mechanics, who can afford to pay their own passage; fourthly, artisans and labourers who are unable to raise

7

the entire amount demanded for a passage ticket, but who are ready to contribute something towards it; lastly, those who are totally unprovided with funds, and who would have to be conveyed at the public cost. It is only for the last two classes that Uncle John would have to loosen his purse-strings, and this he would have to do for them did they remain at home. Is it too much to say, that under a proper system of emigration the entire number could be easily absorbed by the different British colonies throughout the world? We think not. If in England an ever-increasing population means pauperism, it means wealth in a new country. Provided that the tide of emigration be under proper control, the more the merrier. There can be no two opinions as to the advantages which must ultimately accrue to any colony from a steady influx of emigrants. The only question is, what arrangement can be made, so that the primary expenses may not be too grievously felt by either the Home or Colonial Governments? This must ever be a matter of special agreement between the respective colonies and the mother country; but if we were willing to pay one-half the expenses of transport, and a small capitation tax. for each statute adult, the colonists would have every reason to be satisfied. If they went to

red for eccived nd, six wenty of the ch; to would x hunof six

adlong would o give mbers office. o disnateur t will cuown the the ader's k fit. asses. pital; irdly, , who rthly, raise

work in a practical way, their share of the expenses ought to be but little the heavier of the Huts having been erected, and provisions two. stored prior to the arrival of the immigrants, they would, immediately upon landing, be started up country to the scene of their future operations-some tract of country, miles away from the high road, in the heart of the bush or wilder-Instead of each man going to work on ness. "his own hook"-digging a patch of ground here, cutting down a tree there, without having the remotest idea of what he was after-all hands would at once be set about the task of converting the rough log-road or bush track, over which they had so recently toiled with their packs and bundles, into a broad and substantial There are many reasons why road-Macadam. making should take precedence of all other labours. Employing the immigrant for the first few months on public works gives him breathing time, and allows his greenness to wear away. Were he to be at once given his lot of ground, and told to go to work and put in his crops, he would have, until those crops were harvested, to be fed at Government expense-a very bad beginning. Let the immigrant only once get it into his head that it is the duty of the Government to provide for him, and his wants are never

ending. Make him thoroughly understand that everything he gets at the store must be paid for, and instead of subsiding into a lazy mendicant, he becomes a thrifty, self-reliant man. Paid a fair wage for road-making, and purchasing every requisite at cost price from the Government store, not only would the immigrant be able to provide for his family, but to save a little money into the Unless a very lazy, helpless lot, his bargain. family ought to be adding something, if never so little, to the common stock. They might not be able to fell trees or wield the pickaxe, but they ought to manage to collect sufficient provender for a cow, and to plant squash, cabbages, and a few bushels of potatoes.

Over and above the grant of the land, the only expenses likely to be incurred by the Colonial Government would be for hut building, the first year's seed, and farm implements, with perhaps the further donation of a cow and pigling to each family. A log-house or split cedar hut can be erected at a very small cost, especially when the future proprietor thereof gives his labour gratis; farm implements suitable for bush work are of a very inexpensive description; the seed would be a mere bagatelle; the gift of a cow would not be ruinous. Supposing half the lots to have been reserved for sale, their increased value would

ex. f the sions ants. arted perafrom ilderk on ound wing -all sk of rack, their ntial roadother first hing way. und. s, he d, to bad et it ernever

more than counterbalance the money sunk on the remainder. The construction of a good road should double, or even quadruple the value of the land in its immediate vicinity. No people are more fully alive to this fact than the Americans. For the concession of a certain quantity of land on each side the track, a company will often engage to lay down a line of railway through a howling wilderness. It is all outlay and no profit at first start, but the promoters well know that it must pay eventually, and they patiently bide their time. First one lot is taken up, then another, and before very many years have rolled away, the surrounding country is thickly populated, and the line paying a handsome divi dend. Civilization may not advance with such giant strides in a colony where a macadamized road has to serve in lieu of a line of railway; but it must be indeed a poor spot where "opening up" the country is found to be a losing game, and where the lots along a new line of road do not forthwith double in value.

Installed in his hut, or shanty, and his first year's crop garnered, the settler ought to be able to get along without any further assistance. Many a prosperous farmer with whom we have conversed in Canada and the United States has assured us, with a blush of honest pride, that he

began life without a "red cent" in his pocket. It was generally the same story. Unable to purchase a quarter section of land, even at government price, he had one fine morning humped his pack, and, accompanied by wife and children, struck boldly into the wilderness. For years he had wrestled with the forest, backing all his supplies into the woods, and existing he hardly knew how. But, little by little, he had managed to clear the land near his shanty; field had been added to field, barn to barn, bullock to bullock, the land upon which he had been a squatter upon sufferance had been purchased outright, and, thanks be to God, he has prospered. If men can thus make headway without assistance of any description, "Assisted" emigrants ought surely to be able to do the same. It is the absence of a road that disheartens and retards the settler. Not only would the government emigrant have a road past his door, but he would have neighbours to assist him, and would begin his new career at a stage which could only be reached by the ordinary settler after long years of anxiety, toil, and privation.

With proper men at the wheel, Colonial Emigration, on the reciprocity principle, could hardly fail to be a great success; but it would have to be a national undertaking. Private Emi-

a the road f the e are cans. land often gh a l no now ently up, have ickly divi such hized way; here be a new lue. first able nce. have has t he

gration Associations are of little use. They are spasmodic in their action, faulty in their organization, expensive in their working; and as their assistance is only extended to men of irreproachable character, whilst relieving us of the thrifty, industrious mechanic, whom we would desire to keep at home, they considerately leave us the unskilled and the improvident, with whose presence we could readily dispense. It would never do to send out only picked men. The vicious we are in honour bound to keep at home-we have the hulks ready for their reception-but that the country should reap some benefit from the transaction, the good and the indifferent would have to be shipped in fair proportions. When we say the indifferent, we mean those who are so owing to circumstances beyond their own control; for there is many a man amongst us classed as a vagrant, who would be ready and willing to work if the chance were only given him. The genuine loafer would decline to emigrate, for he knows right well that it is only in densely populated England that his peculiar dodges for obtaining a living without labour can avail him aught.

If a National Emigration scheme be ever laid before Parliament, there would be, it seems to us, but some half dozen questions for consideration.

Would the Colonies, according to their respective size, consent to take annually so many thousands of our surplus population? Would not the supply always exceed the demand? Would not the existence of a National Emigration Fund put a stop to the working of all independent emigration societies and clubs, and tend to increase, rather than diminish, the improvidence of our labouring classes? Would not an emigration tax be excessively unpopular? and if not, in what manner should it be levied? The funds in hand, how should they be expended? Of how many members should the emigration board be composed, and what should be the powers confided to it?

As regards the first question, it is merely a matter of pounds, shillings, and pence. The colonists want emigrants, but they naturally object to paying all the expenses incidental to their transportation and settlement. If we are benefited by the advent of your unemployed poor, they argue, so are you by their exodus. The advantage being mutual, it is but fair that the expenses should be so too. What offer do you feel disposed to make us? If it be only a fair one, we shall be happy to close with you at once, and you can send us a first instalment of emigrants as soon as convenient. If the money be forth-

are ınineir chfty, to unnce o to are the the insave say ing for s a to The he pufor vail aid us, on.

coming, on our side there will, we feel assured, be no backing out on the part of the Colonies.

That the number of applicants would be overwhelming, is, we think, highly improbable. There would doubtless at first be a great demand for free and assisted passage tickets, and every man who had no work to do would declare his willingness to be off by the first ship to the Antipodes. But it would only be for a time. Write and lecture as one may on the charms of colonial life. emigration will never be really popular with the The British workman is a home-loving masses. mortal: if he can obtain work he has no desire to leave Old England. If he cannot, he will consent to emigrate—under protest. There is besides a certain amount of pride about the British work-Unless he be a very bad specimen of his man. class, he hates the very name of charity. He wont go into the "House" until driven to it; he will subsist on a crust rather than ask relief. Were it his desire to emigrate, he would sell his clothes and his tools rather than be carried at public cost. He has his faults, but sponging is not one of them. The applicants at a government emigration office would consist chiefly of artisans who had neither work nor the wherewithal to raise sufficient money for their passage ticket, bankrupt tradesmen, servants of all work, ill-paid,

poorly fed, agricultural labourers, with large families, and a fair proportion of "Micawbers"men to whom any change is a godsend. Of those physically disgualified for colonial life-sinewless mill operatives, effeminate clerks, shopmen, &c.no account need be taken, nor yet of our Irish fellow-countrymen; not because they have not as much right to government aid as the English and the Scotch, but that the vast majority of them would infinitely prefer paying their own passage to the United States, where their brethren have already "possission of the flure," to being carried gratis to Australia or New Zealand. Notwithstanding the existence of a National Emigration Office, the tide of independent emigration would roll on as before. The United States would still continue to receive her tens of thousands yearly-a new channel would have been opened, but it would only receive the overflow, not drain the country. Far from a National Emigration Board putting a stoppage to the working of all independent emigration societies and clubs throughout the country, it ought rather to increase their number and efficiency. What has hitherto been the greatest stumblingblock in the way of all such Associations? That not one of them has been on a scale of sufficient magnitude to enable it to make the most of the

ed,

erere for nan ngdes. and life. the ing e to sent es a orkhis He it; lief. his at r is ent ans to ret. hid,

funds at its disposal. A few families, all that could be despatched at a time, the incidental expenses were necessarily enhanced, the passage tickets had to be purchased at the highest rates, and the club money was dribbled away. A National Emigration Board once established in London, all the disadvantages under which these clubs labour would be removed ; for to it would be confided the most onerous part of the businessthat of providing the ships and embarking the emi-The duties of the different provincial grants. clubs might be confined to the collection of subscriptions and to the despatch to London, Liverpool, or Glasgow, of such members as had been elected by their respective boards. As each club would have the right to nominate members only in proportion to the amount it had paid into the general account, no misunderstanding could possibly arise. What that sum should be per head, and what the government subsidy, would be a matter for further Imperial legislation. If shipowners can afford to carry emigrants to Australia for thirteen or fourteen pounds per statute adult, a government with any number of ships (rotting for want of use) at command, ought surely to be able to do it at a considerably lower figure. Let the amount demanded of the emigrant be only moderate, and instead of a

ll that idental passage t rates, ay. Α shed in h these ould be sinessthe emiovincial of subh, Liverad been ach club ers only into the g could l be per r, would tion. If rants to inds per umber of ommand, siderably d of the ead of a

National Emigration Fund tending to augment the improvidence of the British workman, as has been predicted, it will have just the contrary effect; for it is the very magnitude of the sum that he has been required to raise—the time that it has taken to accumulate that has hitherto disheartened him and made him reckless. If that sum were only in fair proportion to his earnings, he would go to work with a will, and save every penny, until his little purse was made up.

That the enterprise might be in a great measure self-supporting, as it ought to be, and, still further, to prevent that "improvidence" which is so dreaded, seventy-five per cent. of the entire number of emigrants despatched might be Club or Government nominees (assisted passages), the remaining twenty-five being composed of such impecunious families, orphans, &c., as should have been recommended by the different Poor Law Guardians throughout the country. In this way the special emigration tax which would have to be levied would be comparatively insignificant. That it would be unpopular is highly probable; all taxes are, but the diminished poor-rates would soon reconcile the wrathful taxpayer to the imposition. The amount required would have to be raised by direct taxation, for there are many reasons why parochial ratepayers should VOL. I. C

not be called upon to bear the entire burden. If parishes were to be mulcted in proportion to the number of inmates in their respective workhouses, some would be surcharged, whilst others would escape scot free. A tax upon all cultivable lands allowed for purposes of sport to remain uncultivated, would perhaps be the fairest of any. That every man has a right to do what he likes with his own, holds good only so long as the exercise of that right does not interfere with the commonweal: which is not the case when lands which, if properly cultivated, would find employment for a large number of people, are left uncultivated in order to minister to the sporting proclivities of the owner; and the man who can afford to allow any portion of his estate to remain unproductive as covert for the fera natura, can afford to send the men who are thereby thrown out of employment to some colony where work is plentiful and where there is "room enough for all." There may be a thousand ways of mitigating the sufferings of our unemployed poor, but only one, we feel assured, by which their perfect cure can be effected-by a well-organized system of Government emigration. The remedy is sharp, but it is effective. It is, no doubt, a hard thing to be forced to leave the land of one's birth, and to go forth into the world to seek a home amongst

n. If to the ouses, would e lands unculof any. he likes as the ith the n lands employare left sporting who can o remain ura, can r thrown ere work ough for itigating but only fect cure vstem of is sharp, rd thing irth, and amongst

strangers. But the emigrant can have this assurance to console him-that, in all our wanderings, we have never yet come across an unsuccessful immigrant whose misfortunes could not be distinctly traced either to laziness, intemperance, imprudence, or else to some one or other of those unforeseen disasters from which, alas! there is no That there should be at the present ~escape. moment thousands of people starving in New York, Boston, and other large American cities, proves nothing. Men who are so gregariously inclined that they cannot tear themselves away from the great cities, must pay the penalty. When we speak of settlers, we mean boná-fide settlers-those who have had the good sense to turn their attention to the cultivation of the soil. Such men, we repeat, be they only sober and industrious, are almost sure to prosper.

But before advising any man to emigrate, we would first put to him the following questions. If a gentleman by birth and education, have you a strong right arm and a sound constitution? Can you divest yourself of your gentility, and take it rough-and-tumble with those similarly circumstanced to yourself?

No?

Well, then, have you the equivalents of bone and muscle—Capital?

c 2

You have not? Then stay at home. You would be almost certain to go to the wall in a new country.

If a working man, what has been the nature of your employment? Has your constitution been impaired by the noisome atmosphere of factory or workshop, or from bending over the loom, the desk, or the counter are your muscles relaxed, your tissues wasted, and your shoulders rounded?

Yes? Then stay where you are. You would only be in the way in the colonies.

The only men likely to succeed in the colonies are, besides household servants and skilful mechanics, capitalists, both large and small, and those of iron thews and sinews.

You ll in a

nature titution here of ver the e your nd your

u would

in the nts and rgc and rs.

THE GENTLEMAN EMIGRANT.

"A GENTLEMAN EMIGRANT!" cried an American backwoods farmer, to whom we were one day describing Australian bush life, "A Gentleman Emigrant! Why, what on airth's that? Guess he's a British institution."

A happier guess our horny-handed, sunembrowned Yankee friend could, we think, hardly have made had he kept on guessing for a twelvemonth. The Gentleman Emigrant is a British Institution. France knows him not, neither does the German Fatherland. His counterpart will be searched for in vain among those countless thousands yearly leaving the ports of Hamburg, Bremen, Havre, for the shores of the New World; for he is an institution altogether, owing his being to the existence amongst us of a variety of other institutions-institutions which, although they may flourish singly in many lands, are to be found united in no other country save England. If we gently whisper Law of Primogeniture, Law of Entail, the reader will, we feel assured, be able to complete the list to his own entire satisfaction.

THE GENTLEMAN EMIGRANT.

22

To judge from the heart-rending letters which he from time to time addresses to the editors of our daily prints, paterfamilias, with large family and strictly entailed estate, is just now at his wit's end to know what he shall do with his younger children. Having had to "keep up his position in the world," the amount he has been able to lay aside from year to year has been necessarily small, the sum total being barely sufficient to portion his daughters. There is the estate for Tom and the family living whenever it may chance to fall in for Jim. but what in Heaven's name is to be done with Bill and Dick and Harry? and in the agony of his despair he can think of nothing better than to impart his perplexities to the editor of the Times, and ask the sympathy of its readers. The complainant has invariably been the very best of fathers, and has done what he could for his lads. There have been no invidious distinctions made between the heir and his younger brothers; all have received the very best education that money could procure. As boys, they were sent to Eton or Harrow; as young men, to Cambridge or Oxford; whilst at home, stables and stubbles were free to all. After such advantages as these, the youngsters ought surely to be able to make their own way in life without much pecuniary assistance. Were one to tell this

THE GENTLEMAN EMIGRANT.

which itors of family is wit's ounger position able to essarily cient to tate for it may Ieaven's Harry? think of exities to mpathy variably ne what no inviand his very best As boys, s young t home, fter such ht surely without tell this worthy English squire that, far from having done his best for his younger children, he had selected the very surest plan for ruining their prospects in life, how astonished he would be. And yet such an accusation would be but the plain truth after When preferment in the Church is next all. to hopeless without money for the purchase of a living; when, in both Army and Navy, the pay of junior officers must be supplemented by an "allowance;" when, out of every hundred young gentlemen called to the bar, there may perhaps be twenty who can find employment; when there is no admittance into commercial circles without an investment of capital; when almost every door to independence is locked, and only to be opened with a golden key-to give an impecunious younger son an education which, whilst it may or may not fit him for one of the learned professions, totally unfits him for a life of drudgery and privation, is not only unwise, it is cruel. Why is it that so many young men of good familyare now shepherding in the Australian bush, tent-keeping for rough miners at the diggings, or begging for odd jobs in Melbourne and St. Francisco, when they ought to be employers of labour rather than the employed ? Because the father, after having brought up the unhappy youth as if he were heir to ten thousand per annum, has, in many instances, packed him

off to seek his fortune in the colonies, with perhaps as many crowns in his pocket as the son of the village grocer has received sovereigns from his father to start him in life—a liberal education being the sole makeweight. A liberal education, indeed ! How the words bring to our recollection many a poor heart-broken wretch whom we have come across during our wanderings in the Far West and in our explorations at the Antipodes !

younger son question has been so The thoroughly discussed of late years, that the subject is worn well nigh threadbare. Heaven forefend that we should court the ill-will of England's firstborn by taking up the cudgels in behalf of Benjamin! Were the laws relating to . primogeniture and entail to be straightway blotted from out the Statute Book, and all younger children be henceforth legally entitled, as in other lands, to their fair share of the patrimony, what, it has been plausibly asked, would become of Merry England? Family estates, cut up into infinitesimal portions, fine old country mansions falling to rack and ruin, coverts converted into potato patches, and preserves into cabbage gardens! No more splendid hospitalities! no more Christmas festivities! no more hunting! no more battues! no more coming of age as in the olden time! Leaving to heirs in

tail and to their assailants the pleasant task of arguing the point, let us hark back to paterfamilias, and to the question by him propounded -In the existing state of things, what can be done with the younger children? Under the heading "Shirkers," some letters made their appearance in the columns of the Field news-The aim of the writer was to suggest a paper. plan by which "those great lumbering, 'cute, good-natured noodles who sprawl about the premises during consecutive vacations, and yawn until one cannot help feeling it would be justifiable homicide to knock them on the head," might be put in the way of earning their living. Divested of all extraneous matter, the plan proposed was simply this :- That an emigrant college, granting "testamurs" of efficiency, should be founded, where the shirks, or such other wretches as proved themselves incapable of mastering the dead languages, or of shining in one of the learned professions, should be taught a trade, prior to their being packed off to the Antipodes.

Plausible as such a project may seem to those having no personal experience of colonial life, it does not take the initiated long to discover that it carries failure on the face of it. At what age would the probationer be admitted? At sixteen?

perhaps the vils father ing the indeed ! many a ve come r West been so that the Heaven l-will of dgels in lating to . aightway and all entitled, he patril, would tates, cut country erts conrves into l hospino more oming of heirs in

at twenty? It is too late; and yet before that age it would be next to impossible to determine of what the lad might be ultimately capable. Like racers, some men are good to make the running; others come out strong at the finish. We have known lads who were always head of their class at school, and who brought home prizes every vacation, absolutely nowhere when it came to taking their degree; and, on the other hand, many a lagger to the distance-post, who, rushing gamely to the front when a few strides from home, carried the winning colours. A very unpromising yearling may be a slashing horse at three years old, and there is no reason why the Eton or Harrow dullard should not ultimately develop into the first-class man. If you throw your son out of training simply because he does not promise well, you do him an injustice ; if he break down hopelessly when running his intellectual Derby, it is too late to begin his education anew. Sending a young man whose tastes and habits are already formed to an emigrant college to learn "turnery, the use of the file, farriers' forge work, joinery, cabinet work, upholstery, basket making, any useful manual trade by which he is sure to earn his bread," may be very well in theory, but it is unfortunately impracticable. Even supposing that he

re that ermine apable. he run-. We f their prizes it came er hand, rushing es from rerv unhorse at why the timately u throw he does e; if he his intelis educase tastes emigrant the file, ork, upmanual s bread," is unforr that he

could forget the old home, and conquer his craving for those luxuries to which he has been since childhood accustomed, what kind of a trade could he learn in a twelvemonth, or even in two vears' time? If "in the learned professions mediocrity means failure," it does so no less in the lower walks of life. A bungling carpenter has as little chance of employment as a blundering physician-less so, indeed, as the latter's handiwork cannot be produced in evidence against him. Is it to be supposed that the trade which it has taken a smart, hardworking lad five or seven years' apprenticeship to acquire can be picked up in a twelvemonth by the young gentleman who has already proved himself a dolt? We trow not. But even admitting that it were possible, and that the shirk could succeed in obtaining his testamur at the end of two years' time, how far advanced would he be on his road to independence? Not much further than when he started. He might be master of a handicraft, but how about obtaining employment? His testamur wouldn't help him. To represent himself as a graduate of the Gentleman Emigrants' College would be to have the door shut in his . face, for there is nothing that a master mechanic hates more than to have a workman in his employ who is above his business. "We don't

want no gentlemen here !" would be the response to his application, and he would be politely requested to seek elsewhere for employment. But it would not be the employers alone that would snap at him. The real working bees—all artisans by vocation—would be down upon him to a man. The British workman is doubtless a fine, intelligent fellow; but beware, O presumptuous interloper! how you interfere with his blessed rights and privileges. Sheffield tactics are known, unfortunately, beyond the confines of Yorkshire.

No! If a father be desirous that his son receive the education of a gentleman, and enter one of the learned professions, he must be prepared to furnish him with the means of subsistence in the event of failure. If he have no higher ambition than to see him a skilled mechanic, let him send the lad away from home before he has acquired a taste for luxuries which once launched in life will be beyond his means.

It is, no doubt, highly desirable that every man—be he prince or peasant—should be master of a trade; but to insure a livelihood by any particular calling, that calling must have been slowly and steadily learnt as a craft, not picked up haphazard as a makeshift. All attempts to combine the gentleman with the skilled mechanic will assuredly prove a failure. Does the reader

esponse tely ret. But t would artisans) a man. intelliis interd rights own, unshire. his son nd enter be prebsistence o higher hanic, let e he has launched

at every e master by any ive been t picked empts to mechanic he reader

desire to know the reason why? It is that he of gentle blood cannot forget the home of his youth. and keeps on hankering after the comforts and good cheer of the paternal mansion. Much worldly wisdom is displayed in the story of the prodigal. How came it that poor Prodigal. instead of keeping a stiff upper lip under his misfortunes, so quickly broke down and resolved to return to his father? It was that he remembered how many hired servants of that father had "bread enough and to spare." Had he not done so, he would doubtless have tried to labour. and to wait patiently until such time as he should find an occupation more to his taste than that of swineherd. The Australian Newchum (who need not necessarily be a prodigal), as he munches his damper and gulps the poisonous infusion supposed by bushmen to be tea, thinks with a sigh of the prime joints and sound homebrewed gracing the board in his father's servants' hall, and cries, in the words of his prototype, "I will arise, and go to my father;" and another returned shirk is soon added to the already lengthy list. Had Mr. Newchum not been so thoroughly acquainted with the internal economy of his father's kitchen, the chances are that the damper would have found its way down, and what he would have tackled the tea without winking.

30

But although a college for the conversion of confirmed blockheads into skilful mechanics might prove a failure, there is no earthly reason why a school for emigrants of the better class should not be started in every county in England. There ought to be plenty of pupils to fill them all. By the better class, we mean the sons of men who can afford to start their children in life with a capital of from one to five thousand pounds. Less than one thousand pounds is no capital at all; with upwards of five at command, young men of average ability ought to be able to find an opening even in England. There is, so far as we can see, but one serious objection to the establishment of such schools, and it is this. Would the tender-hearted British matron consent to be separated from her bantlings; for the child would have to leave his father's roof, never to return? To make an education such as the lad would receive at an emigrant school of any real service to him in after life, there must be no going home for the holidays. Six weeks at home, unless that home were very homely, would most assuredly nullify the half year's training. To teach a lad habits of thrift and order for nine months out of the twelve. only to pamper him with every luxury for the remaining three, would be time and labour

ersion of nechanics ly reason tter class in Engils to fill the sons hildren in thousand nds is no e at comight to be d. There objection and it is h matron antlings; s father's education emigrant after life, holidays. were very the half of thrift e twelve. y for the l labour

thrown away. If English parents are of so very affectionate a nature that they would scout such an arrangement as cruel and heartless, useless to attempt the foundation of emigrant schools. But then, if the parent be too tender-hearted to deprive his child of his half-yearly holiday, he ought surely to be too tender-hearted to turn him adrift in the world with an education which is valueless, and with a purse so poorly garnished that the poor fellow might just as well have no purse at all.

Supposing, however, for the sake of argument, that paterfamilias would gladly send his younger cons to an emigrant school, if by so doing he could assure to them a contented and independent, if not a very brilliant future; and that materfamilias would, for a like reason, consent to be separated from Ben-oni, the question naturally arises—given the lad, how would you train him ? It is a question much more easily asked than answered; and if we attempt its solution it is more for the sake of pointing out where the ichemes hitherto proposed would in all probability fail, than of offering one of our own to the reader.

We have already given our reasons for believing hat all attempts to combine the gentleman with he skilled mechanic would be futile; we may go

a little further, and add, that to teach our gentleman emigrant a trade as a trade, would be likewise useless. The most that can be expected of any ordinary mortal is, that he should be an expert in one particular handicraft. What is essential for the settler, is not so much that he be master of one trade, as that he be handy at half The saying, "Jack of all trades, a dozen. master of none," may have exceeding point so far as the Old World is concerned; but away from the townships, it does not hold good in the At an emigrant school, general handicolonies. ness, rather than special dexterity, should be the order of the day. Handiness, but no fancy work. Chair-making, cabinet work, upholstery, basketmaking, turnery, are all capital trades no doubtin Europe-but of what earthly use would they be in the bush or backwoods? Just imagine a poor wretch having to depend on chair-making for his daily bread in Canada, where chairs are turned out by machinery, at a ridiculously low figure-by basket-making in the backwoods, where an Indian squaw will weave one a clothes'basket for an old shirt and a fig of tobacco-or on a knowledge of turnery in the Australian bush, where the transport of his lathe would more than swallow up all the possible profit? In Melbourne or Sydney the skilled artisan might

33

our gentled be likexpected of ould be an What is that he be ndy at half all trades, g point so but away good in the ieral handiould be the fancy work. ery, basketno doubtwould they t imagine a hair-making chairs are ulously low backwoods, e a clothes'tobacco-or Australian athe would In profit? isan might

probably be able to earn a living by such trades; but of what use would a superficial knowledge of them be to our friend from the emigrant college? Suppose we say of about as much real value as is a knowledge of mat-making to the discharged convict. No! The professor's chair at an emigrant college would have to be filled by a very different stamp of man to "Mr. Holzapffell, the turner, of Charing Cross." With the exception of the head master or warden, none of the instructors need necessarily be above the grade of journeyman artisan. In fact, they ought not to be so, and for this reason. Solidity, not finish, is what is wanted in the bush or backwoods; and a master mechanic would be too apt to sacrifice the former for the latter, and be looking to the appearance of his pupil's work rather. than to its utility. If the pupils did not exceed one hundred, the professorships at an emigrant school might be limited to six. Firstly, the warden, whose qualifications for office would be, not that he had taken a double first, or been senior wrangler of his year, but that he was a man of general information, qualified not only to impart a sound English education, but likewise competent to teach his pupils the rudiments of surveying, botany, geology, surgery, &c.-that he were, in fact, a walking cyclopædia. Secondly,

VOL. I.

D

34

the professor of carpentry, who ought to be an American, as he would be required to understand the construction and repair of "frame" houses, a branch of the business not generally known in Thirdly, he of the anvil, who, besides England. farriery, including the shoeing of oxen, should possess a thorough knowledge of veterinary surgery. Fourthly, the harness-maker, who with his trade might combine that of cobbler. Fifthly, the stonemason, whose teachings might be confined to the underpinning of wooden houses, the building of cellars and chimneys, and the construction of loose stone walls. Lastly, the professor of agriculture, who, far from being a graduate of the Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester, ought to be a plain, hard-working farmer. And here let us lay down an axiom which will be found to hold good in all new countries-one to which we shall have to revert again and again before we write the word finis. No greater folly can be committed than to attempt to introduce into a country where land is cheap and labour dear, the costly high-class farming in vogue in England, where land is dear and labour comparatively cheap. High farming may answer very well in Norfolk, but it does not pay in a country where land can be purchased for, say two pounds an acre, and where your ploughman

to be an nderstand houses, a known in ho, besides en, should veterinary aker, who of cobbler. ings might den houses, s, and the Lastly, the om being a al College, ard-working h an axiom in all new e to revert word finis. h to attempt nd is cheap farming in and labour may answer t pay in a for, say two ploughman

demands for his services twenty, perhaps thirty dollars a month and rations. To own a model farm is doubtless very gratifying to one's vanity; but what the wide-awake settler has to consider is, not if his farm be the model one of the district. but if he can make it pay better than his neighbour's. To teach the embryo settler our English system of high-class farming would be to ruin him. His head would be so crammed with subsoiling and draining and Gurneyism and what not, that when it came to simple backwoods farming, he would be nonplussed. Like a certain gentleman of our acquaintance, after spending his capital on experiments, he would in the end have to put in his crops in more primitive fashion than even the bumpkins whom he had been trying to teach. In colonial farming there is such a thing as knowing too much. If the nettler understand sufficient of chemistry to be able to determine the texture and nature of soils and their management, and the properties of the various manures and their application, of scientific farming he has learned enough. Of practical farming he cannot well know too much. Not only must he be thoroughly conversant with everything appertaining to both farm and garden, from preparing the swill for the pigs to grafting choice pippin, but he must be able and willing

35

D 2

to lay hold of the plough-handles and show his help how to turn a furrow, or to teach him how wheat is stacked in the "old country." The master's eye may suffice at home, it is the master's hand that is requisite in the Far West That the pupil's education and at the Antipodes. might be thoroughly complete, emigrant schools would have to be in a great measure dependent upon one another; for it would never do to bring up a lad whose intention it was to try "squatterizing" in Australia on a strong clay farm, nor one who had the backwoods in view, on a Highland sheep-walk. Four farms in different parts of the country might constitute an emigrant school-say a sandy-loam farm in Notts, a heavy clay ditto in Yorkshire, a dairy farm in Cheshire, and a Highland sheep-run. This arrangement would offer a double advantage, for not only would the pupils be thereby enabled thoroughly to comprehend the systems pursued on the different farms, but the change from one part of the kingdom to another would benefit their health, and seem to them almost as jolly as going home for the holidays.

Brought up in this way, any young man who, at the age of twenty-one, should prove unfitted for colonial life, might, we think, fairly be con-

show his him how try." The it is the e Far West 's education ant schools dependent do to bring " squatterfarm, nor on a Highferent parts n emigrant otts, a heavy in Cheshire. arrangement or not only horoughlyto the different of the kinghealth, and ng home for

ng man who, ove unfitted urly be con-

sidered an idiot, and be straightway transferred to an asylum; for were he not so he would have . surely managed to pick up, during his ten or twelve years' apprenticeship, the rudiments at least of half a dozen useful trades, and have acquired a practical knowledge of farming. If he were not sufficiently handy with awl and needle to make a new set of harness, he ought, at least, to be able to mend an old one. If he could not undertake the building of a house from cellar to attic, he might surely manage to mend broken door or rebuild a fallen chimney. If his veterinary knowledge was incomplete, he would be sufficiently wide-awake to know a plint from a spavin. Above all, he would have ecquired habits of thrift and regularity; have discovered that riches are not absolutely essential to human happiness; that enough is as good as feast; and last, not least, that manual labour, f not exactly "dignified," is very far from being lerogatory. With average luck-for there is uch a thing-the shrewdest man amongst us being but a puppet in the hands of Fortune, the betting should be ten to one on him, two to one gainst, being a fair quotation for our friend of the gentlemanly education, whom we have lost sight of altogether. Let us hasten to return to

him; for the emigrant school question is but looming in the distance, whilst the gentleman emigrant question is a topic of the day.

From information which we have from time to time received, and from our own personal experience, we can arrive at no other conclusion than that the expedients by which young gentlemen who have been unfortunate in their examinations hope to escape the penalties attached to nonsuccess are at present limited to three. Either they can wait until something turns up, or they intend to fall back on their own resources, or, if the worst comes to the worst, they will emigrate. "Waiting for something to turn up" signifies, so far as we can understand, the hiring of furnished chambers in town, and pestering one's friends and relatives to obtain for one a secretaryship or some other easy billet. "Falling back on one's own resources"-making a book (betting, of course)-pool-playing-loo-varied by an occasional letter to the "Goy," for a little more specie. What ultimately becomes of these young gentlemen it would be no easy task to discover. A small percentage find their way to distant lands, and die there ; but, as a rule, their oubliette lies much nearer home than the Antipodes.

With the gentlemen belonging to the third category—those who, "if the worst comes to the

s hut leman

me to expen than tlemen nations o non-Either or they s, or, if nigrate. ifies, so rnished friends ship or on one's ing, of n occae more e young iscover. distant ubliette es. he third

s to the

worst, will emigrate"—it is different. The story of their lives from year to year can be clearly traced from the hour they leave the Liverpool or London docks up to that in which they return home with a competency to end their days in their native land, or, weary and way-worn, lay them down to die in lonely bush or wild sierra that is, always presuming that they do not return home at an early date in the character of victimized Newchums.

Supposing the entire body of gentlemen emigrants to represent an army, these form the infantry division; the cavalry brigade being composed of men of comparatively independent means, who emigrate merely because they have not sufficient to keep up their position in England. Married men, for the most part with growing families to provide for, they have perhaps been appalled at the steadily increasing total of the monthly bills, or have been induced to emigrate by glowing accounts of cheap living, high interest for capital, profitable farming, or, more probably still, opportunities of sport not to be found at home at any price. Immigrants of this class are to be met with in all parts of the world; and to judge from the never-ending inquiries addressed to the editors of our sporting journals respecting desirable locations for the gentlemen

r

a

r

y

t

c

u

d

ta

01

in

ti

no T

pr

50

m

as

Of

eu

hi

dis

or

lor

do

wh

blit

gei

settler desirous of combining profitable farming with a little shooting and fishing, the number must be steadily on the increase. In the Field these inquiries usually appear under the heading "Notes and Queries on Travel." Utopia would, perhaps, be more appropriate. The would-be settler almost invariably wants too much. Not only must he find some spot where he can farm profitably and enjoy a little sport, but it is highly desirable, if not indispensable, that the climate be fine, the society genteel, education cheap and good, and the servants hard-working and trustworthy. If such a terrestrial paradise exist, we should particularly like to hear of it. Instead of writing on emigration for the benefit of others, we would ourselves emigrate thither without a woment's delay. Were it not for certain books purporting to be truthful descriptions of settlers' life in far-off lands, it would be difficult to understand how any reasonable being could believe in the existence of such Utopia; as it is, no very great amount of book lore is necessary to enable one to determine the originator of the hoax which has been taken au sérieux. How well we know the style! Is the winter long and severe? It does but increase the friability of the soil, and make the harvests more abundant. Is it short and mild? The productions of both the tempe-

ing ber Field ding ould. d-be Not farm ghly mate heap and exist. stead thers, out a books tlers' nderve in very nable vhich know It and short mpe-

rate and torrid zones grow harmoniously together, and the process of vegetation goes on uninterruptedly during the whole year. In the North you glide over the frozen ground to the merry tinkle of sleigh bells; in the South you steam cheerily along with your produce to market under a cloudless sky. Far be it from us to damp the ardour of the emigrant; it is our desire to encourage rather than to dissuade. But that our writings be of any real service to the intending settler, we must not draw upon our imagination; we must stick to facts. Good wine needs no bush; a good country needs no trampeter. There are plenty of noble fields for the enterprising emigrant, but-alas! that it should be so-there are no Edens ... othing can well do more harm than overrating a colony, or describing as "paradisiacal" what is only commonplace. Of the two, it is better to disparage than to eulogize. The immigrant who has pictured to himself a terrestrial paradise, is so grievously disappointed when he surveys his burnt-up lot or heavily timbered section in the heart of the lonely forest, that he not unfrequently breaks down under the affliction; whilst his neighbour, who finds things better than he expected, sets blithely to work, and in the end prospers. Our gentleman emigrant, out of the romances he has

42

read, and from the answers he has received from "disinterested" correspondents, creates for himself a little fairy land. Forgeting that emigration is, at best, but a remedy for a diseaseconsumption of the purse-and expatriation a bitter trial, he hugs himself with the belief that the settler's is a very jolly, independent sort of existence, and that a little extra roughing is all Finding his that he will have to encounter. mistake, he straightway rushes into the opposite extreme, and views everything with a jaundiced The country is a howling wilderness; the eye. land is poor; his neighbours are churls; the climate is detestable; and he inwardly curses the day upon which he resolved to emigrate.

It is a wise dispensation of vidence, that advantages and disadvantages should be so equally balanced in this world, that the best country as a residence must ever remain a moot question. We do not, of course, include countries having nothing but disadvantages to offer, like those on the West Coast of Africa, but only such as have attractions in a pre-eminent degree. The advantages offered by England, France, Germany, and Italy are of so widely different a nature, that individual taste can alone decide which of them is the most desirable residence. As in the Old World, so in the New. To arbi-

C w W tc cc m re for sh ou ad gre and to tha the alo I it wou he of p viev sand

t

b

n

m

n-

a-

a

nat

of all

his

site

ced the

cli-

the

that

SO

best hoot

tries

like

such

ree.

nce.

ht a

cide

nce.

arbi-

trarily assert that this or that country is the one best adapted for the gentleman emigrant, would not only be presumptuous—it would be foolish. Circumstances alter cases. The district that would be admirably suited to the married man with large family might offer but few attractions to the bachelor who had no one but himself to consider. In the choice of a locality, every man must be guided by his own particular tastes and requirements.

Whilst scrupulously avoiding all attempts to force our own private opinions on the reader, it shall be our endeavour as we proceed to point out to him what struck us as being the peculiar advantages and disadvantages of those three great fields of emigration—Canada, Australia, and the United States, across which we are about to journey together. We are perfectly willing that these impressions be appraised at whatever they may appear to be worth, for experience can alone determine whether we are right or wrong.

But before proceeding on our visiting rounds, it would perhaps be as well to disabuse the would-be settler's mind of certain fallacies which he may perchance have picked up in the romances of paid emigration agents, and expose to his view some few of those hidden rocks and quicksands upon which so many of his kind have made

shipwreck. We have already had occasion to mention one of them—high farming. Next in succession comes the "social" quicksand. Our Gentleman Emigrant would like to pitch his tent in a district where there is good societ *j*.

ł

a

V

0

p

3

d

w

q

of

ot

hi

T

ar

ab

slo

ou

be

a r

WO

tha

set

wei

get

trif

tha

up

Good society, that is to say the society of welleducated men and women, is to be found in America and Australia as elsewhere: ci that there can be no doubt. But whilst in the Old World the intellectual and refined are disseminated throughout the length and breadth of the land, in the New it is chiefly in the vicinity of the great centres of fashion and commerce that they are to be met with. Land in the immediate neighbourhood of large cities being proportionately dear, if the emigrant wants good society he must be content to pay for it, and so high a price that it is only by the very best of farming that a living can be made. To obviate this too evident disadvantage, it has been suggested by the emigration agents aforesaid that nothing would be easier than for emigrants of the better classes to form themselves into parties of say a dozen families, each making little coteries of their own, and dividing five or more sections of land amongst them. A more Quixotic scheme could not well be suggested. Supposing the families to be twelve in number, the farms of

to in Jur ent vellin that Old emithe y of that diate tionciety gh a ming s too ed by thing better say a es of ns of heme g the

ms of

3:0 acres each, and six sections-3840 acres to have been taken up-how would the lots be apportioned? By the hazard of the die? It would be the first step towards a general collapse of the undertaking. Unless it be on the western prairies, or on the Australian downs, to find 3800 acres in a ring fence which could be subdivided into twelve 300 acre farms of equal value would be almost impossible. Land varies in quality all the world over. The soil on one side of a river may be deep black loam, whilst on the other it is poor and stony. This farm may lie high and dry-that one be liable to inundation. There are besides other natural advantages which are seldom evonly distributed-springs, favourable sites for . use and farm buildings, southern slopes for gardens, and such like. It would be out of the question that every man's lot should be precisely as good as his neighbour's: and, as a matter of course, those who had the worst lots would be dissatisfied. But it is not this alone that would endanger the existence of the infant settlement. Allowing that the men of the party were a veritable "band of brothers," and altogether too magnanimous to squabble over such trifles as good or bad lots, is it to be supposed that little jealousies would not ere long spring up amongst the ladies respecting precedence.

family connexions, taste in dress, or over some one or other of those thousand choice bones of contention which arouse the bellicose tendencies of the fair sex? Even supposing that they had, with rare forethought, mutually agr i to eschew all topics likely to cause dissent, is it probable that a year would elapse without one of those twelve British matrons, grown weary of the monotony of the existence, having wheedled or worried her husband into taking his departure? Mrs. Browne having carried her point, it would be Mrs. Greene's turn next. She only consented to expatriation because the Brownes were to be of the party. Her dear Emily flown, it would be cruel to ask her to remain, &c. &c. &c., and the Greenes would follow the Brownes. Remove two of the foundation stones, and your house is on the totter. Unless there were some written agreement that no member of the party should have the power to dispose of his allotment without the consent of his associateswhich would be highly improbable, it being the proud boast of every bold Briton that he can do what he likes with his own-Messrs. Browne and Greene would, prior to their departure, have sold their improvements to the highest bidder, probably to the very man of all others whom it would be the desire of the remaining members to

S

ŀ

i

W

W

te

ga

De

T

ne

m

ing

ou

wi

WO

CÓI

fri

exclude, for when one's own interests are at stake one is apt to forget the interests of others. To buy up the lots would be but to encourage secession. The black sheep would have to be admitted, and there would be an end to your precious coterie. Again, in a new country, any attempt at exclusiveness would be sure to raise the ire of the "sovereign people." The "gentleman's" settlement would be held up to derision in the district, it would be difficult to obtain labour, and any and every obstacle that human ingenuity could devise would be thrown in the way of the "aristocrats."

And this brings us to another dangerous reef -superciliousness. Our gentleman settler is wont to give himself airs, and to treat his illiterate neighbours with a certain degree of arrogance. It wont do. If he desire to lead a peaceful life, he must put his pride in his pocket. To secure the good will and kind offices of his neighbours, not only must he be courteous, he must be familiar. He must not be hurt by hearing himself spoken of as Browne or Greene without any prefix of Mr., nor be shocked when the wife of his bosom is inquired after as "the "How's the woman?" is a very woman." common question in the backwoods. Instead of frigidly responding, "Mrs. Greene is tolerably

ome s of cies had, hew able hose the ed or ure? vould ented to be would . &c., W. _105. your some party allotites---g the an do e and e sold , proom it bers to

Ø

sa

is

rea

do

h

ric

m

ng

wil

ind

un

The

ho

an

ave

ras

tat

ugl

asc

ut,

un

tir

sie t i

 \mathbf{pnt}

n s Voi

well, I thank you," the answer should be, "Spry, thank'ee; how's yourn?" We are, of course, speaking of one's intercourse with the neighbouring farmers. With hired servants or helps it is different. It is always advisable to make them treat you with a certain amount of respect, and with a little tact this can be managed even in the United States.

Another quicksand is greed. The gentleman emigrant, from the lying representations that have been made to him, often forms the most preposterous ideas of the profits to be derived from farming. Fortunes are not so easily made by husbandry. Large fortunes have, we are aware, been amassed in India by the cultivation of indigo, tea, and coffee, by the "raising" of cotton, tobacco, rice, and sugar in the Southern States and West Indies, and by sheep farming in Australia; but the first outlay has in almost every instance been heavy, and the risk incurred A distinction must be made considerable. between the planter or squatter and the ordinary The former, from the heavy investments farmer. made and the risks run, reasonably expects large returns; but the settler, who has only a few thousands at command, should be content if, in addition to a fair interest on his capital, he can manage to make a comfortable subsistence. Our

pry, urse, ourit is them and n the

eman that most erived made ve are vation ng" of uthern ing in almost curred made dinary tments s large a few if, in he can Our

own experience is, that farming, whilst the pleasantest and most independent of all occupations, is about the very last by which a fortune can be One more quicksand, and we have realized. That quicksand is sport. It is essential done. that there be some shooting and fishing in the vicinity of the settler's abode. The man who migrates with the intention of combining farming with sport may rest assured that his farm will never be the best paying one of the district, and he should consider himself extremely forunate if he do not go to the wall altogether. There may be, for aught we know, hundreds and housands of instances to the contrary; but we an conscientiously say that in all our travels we ave never yet met with a sporting settler who as a thriving one. In Canada and the Northern tates, the fishing season is the one when he ught to be getting his crops in-the hunting ason that in which he ought to be getting them ut, or be doing his "fall" ploughing. In a buntry where farming operations can be carried with little or no intermission during the tire year, the loss of a day or two, even in the siest season, is a matter of small importance; t in a country where there are only six short onths between the first spring ploughing and e setting in of frost, an hour lost is not to be VOL. I.

recovered. We do not mean that the settler, in order to succeed, must needs lock up his gun and fly-rod in a cupboard, and throw the key into the What we would impress upon him is river. simply that he cannot be at one and the same time a Nimrod and a thriving farmer. Shooting and fishing for a little relaxation is one thing, going in for hunting as a pursuit is another. The settler who can content himself with whip. ping the adjacent streams for trout, or with beating the surrounding woods for ruffed grouse or "rabbits," is all right; it is he who must have big game that is all wrong. The man who imagines that in the forest primeval one has only to take one's gun and beat about for an hour or two in order to bring home a fat buck or bear, or a dozen brace of wild fowl, will find himself most grievously disappointed. With the exception of wild duck and the passenger pigeon in their respective seasons, ruffed grouse and the Virginian hare, game is not plentiful in the Unless systematically hunted, backwoods. months-ay, years-may elapse without the settler's eye having been once gladdened by the sight of bear, deer, moose, or caribou. Does he want them, he must seek for them, not in his clearing, but away back in the heart of the wilderness. If he be a very good backwoodsman

u

u

la

bd

lt

7ea

nd

I

m

ke

he

or

ead

 \mathbf{m}

rer

U

e

ist

u

ler, in in and to the him is e same nooting thing, nother. whipor with l grouse ust have an who has only hour or or bear, himself he excepigeon in and the in the hunted, nout the ed by the Does he ot in his the wilvoodsman

and hard as nails, he may venture to start off unaccompanied; if not, he must take at least one guide or Indian with him, and everything necessary for a prolonged camping out. All this time his farm is left to take care of itself, and, s may be imagined, it is seldom the better for Autumnal hunting in the grand old North t. American forests is delightful, but it unforunately does not pay. There is certainly some hunting to be had in the winter, when work is lack, but it is not so pleasant as in autumn. It s not every man who cares to take up his night's odging in a snow-drift, and snow-shoeing, Ithough very jolly along the flat, is apt to grow rearisome when pursued amongst the windfalls nd cedar swamps of the dense forests.

In the Sunny South, it is not alone the loss of ime that the sporting farmer has to fear, but kewise the expense he will inevitably incur, in he pursuit of his favourite amusement. In the lorth, the difficulty is to find a man not so over ead and ears in business as to be able to acompany you. In the South, to escape being verwhelmed with invitations to join a party.

Unless they have greatly changed of late years, e Southerners are the most genial beings in istence. Once let your neighbours know that u are fond of field sports, and unless you can

51

E 2

afford to engage an overseer, to take your place at home, you may as well give up farming. One friend wants you to come up his way, to have a crack at a deer, another insists upon your giving the canvas-backs, in his neighbourhood, a trial. Even the very niggers will present themselves at the door, and ask if Massa wouldn't like go hunt 'possum by torch-light. If you decline, you are considered churlish; if you accept, the least you can do is to return the invitation, and then away flies the money. The only way to get out of it is to say that you are unlucky with firearms, and never fire a shot in company without dreading some accident. The man whose powder is notoriously crooked is seldom considered a great acquisition to a hunting party, either in America or elsewhere.

If the Australian settler, or squatter, leave his crops, or his flocks, to hunt with horse and hound, the bounding kangaroo, or to shoot the wonga-wonga, it will most assuredly not be owing to the force of bad example that he does so. No body of Englishmen has less of the sportsman about them than Australian squatters. One rarely sees a fine kangaroo dog on a station, and shooting for shooting's sake would be considered by most squatters as a terrible waste of time and powder. Kangaroo hunting knocks

up the dri Au the wor had for to t even ing unfr "rul \mathbf{T} being safel fill a

up the horses required for station use; and when the kangaroo want thinning out, there is a short drive and a battue. Shooting under a fierce Australian sun, and tearing one's way through the dense myall scrubs, is very much like hard work, and there is always plenty of that to be had on the station without going a-field to look for it. And so the squatter's shooting is limited to the potting of some screaming cockatoo, an evening's stalk along the banks of a neighbouring creek in quest of wild-duck, and not unfrequently, on distant stations, a little harmless "rubbing out" of aborigines.

The more dangerous reefs and quicksands being plainly laid down on our chart, we can now safely cat-head our anchor, top our boom, and fill away for the shores of the New World.

in his and the be does the ters. tion, conte of ocks

ce

ne

a

ng

al.

at

go

ou

ast

ien

out

ire-

out

der

d a

w th th de ta

wi tic

th

be

tu

is .

mc yet

one

and

acc

Al

in

the

hap

gen

wh

hap

hav

ried

lod

THAT man must indeed be a Stoic who can bid his native land farewell without emotion. We can hardly believe in the existence of such a mortal. He may have resolved to emigrate without one pang of regret; he may have gone through the ordeal of bidding friends and relatives adieu without any visible agitation; but when, from the deck of the outward-bound ship, he sees the shores of Old England slowly sinking beneath the horizon, the tear will start, and the lip quiver, in spite of him. He is not invariably the stoutest-hearted who shows the least emotion.

> "The moistened eye, the trembling lip, Are not the signs of doubt or fear;"

and a man may be bold as a lion, and yet impressionable as a child.

There are few more touching sights than the one which meets the eye on the deck of an emigrant ship at the moment when it becomes known that the headland looming in the distance is the vessel's point of departure; and that the

words are passed along, "Come on dcck, and see the land; it is the last glimpse we shall catch of the 'Old country.'" In an instant the 'tween decks are deserted; the top-gallant forecastle is taken by storm; the bulwarks are lined with wistful faces; every eye is strained in the direction of the shore. It is then, and then only, that the full meaning of that magic word HOME can be realized. To nine-tenths of those poor creatures England has been a home but in name; it is little they have to thank her for. If a fostermother, she has been a flinty-hearted one. And yet no sooner does the moment arrive to take one last look at the fast-receding shore, than all past neglect is forgotten, all bitterness vanishes; and it is with streaming eyes and in broken accents that the word Farewell is uttered. Although more subdued, the anguish is as great in the cabin as in the steerage. However bright the prospect-however great the probability of a happy return-it is with a heavy heart that the gentleman emigrant, his eyes fixed on the land, whispers to himself, "What changes may not happen, what vicissitudes of fortune may I not have to undergo, before I see those shores again ?"

That the cabin is the proper place for the married gentleman emigrant who has a few thousands lodged to his credit in the Bank of British North

can emoace of emihave s and ntion; bound lowly start, is not s the

d yet

in the of an comes stance at the

i

1

C

G

d

b

is

S

is

fo

w

m

tł

SC

88

de

ta

be

ha

ec

fre

at

of

ma

up

America, the Bank of New South Wales, or the Bank of Otago, there can be no question whatsoever; but we very much doubt if it be the best place for the young unmarried man whose capital is limited to hundreds In fact, we are sure that it is not. Every young man going forth into the world with a determination to rough it, should drop his individuality at his father's hall-door. Sooner or later he must come down a peg or two, and by far the wisest plan is to lower away at once. Has his father furnished him with the amount necessary to pay for a cabin passage? So much the better. Let him put the difference in his pocket, and go intermediate or steerage; the satisfaction of knowing that he has made a good start will more than compensate him for every discomfort. If he be bound for America, the passage is a short one, and he can select a season when there are few emigrants. If to Australia or New Zealand, he will find many respectable men amongst his fellow-passengers. After the comforts of an English home, the 'tween deck accommodation will perhaps startle him; but if he be of the right stuff, he will manage to put up with it; and should he never, in his journey through life, have to encounter greater hardship, he will have every reason to be thankful. The old American "liners" excepted,

a great change for the better has of late years been effected in the internal economy of emigrant ships. Not only has the accommodation been improved, but the dietary likewise. On board most Transatlantic steamers the provisions served out are excellent in quality and unlimited in quantity; and the question is no longer "How do the emigrants manage to exist on the voyage?" but "How on earth can they stow away all that is provided for them?" Considering the modest sum demanded for a passage-ticket, the living is absolutely sumptuous. But it is not alone for the sake of the money to be saved that we would advise the young unmarried man of limited means to take a steerage passage. It is rather that he may thereby avoid being thrown into the society of men who would lead him into unnecessary extravagance, and who, by their overcoloured descriptions of colonial life, would be pretty certain to raise expectations in his breast never to The gentleman emigrant should be realized. have no high-flown notions in his head; and, if economy be requisite, he should be economical from the very start. The misadventures of many a fine young fellow now eating the bitter bread of dependence in one or other of our colonies, may be traced to his having taken up his abode upon landing in some expensive first-class hotel,

he 50est tal nat he uld or. peg wer vith ge? ence ge; de a for rica. ct a to to any cers. the rtle will ver, nter b be ted.

instead of in the second-class boarding-house suited to his finances. "It will only be for a day or two;" "Once clear of this place, I'shall be able to economize;" "A pound more or less is of little consequence." These are the quicksands upon which many a well-intentioned youth has made shipwreck. "Ce n'est que le premier pas qui coûte," says the French proverb. If the young gentleman emigrant will only keep it in mind, his chances of success will be increased tenfold.

We are bound for Quebec by one of Allan and Co.'s magnificent steamers, and amongst the passengers are two gentlemen emigrants whose movements it is our intention to follow—one a married man, with a capital of five thousand pounds; the other a bachelor with twelve hundred.

We are steaming up the smooth waters of the noble St. Lawrence. Our vessel's deck, which had but few attractions for the majority of the passengers during the earlier portion of the voyage, is now completely blocked up with men, women, and children, many of them in holiday attire, all of them anxious to catch a glimpse of that land of promise which is henceforth to be their home. As old hands ourselves, and able, in the profundity of our experience, to exclaim with Solomon, "There is no new thing under the

sun," we wrap ourselves in our toga of apathy, and listen to the exclamations of delight and surprise which on every side resound. Steadily we steam along under the cloudless sky, past the cottages of *MM. les Habitants*—which candour obliges us to confess are much fairer outside than in—past little village churches with glittering spires and cross-bedecked God's-acres, past patches of primeval forest and humble clearing, past Orleans Island, and then Cape Diamond—with its impregnable citadel, the quaint old town, its tin roofs flashing in the sunlight, the busy harbour, with its forest of masts and rafts innumerable—bursts upon the view, and the voyage is ended.

A couple of hours more and we are safely installed at our hotel, and by a familiar voice in the corridor we are soon apprized that our married friend has taken up his abode in the same caravansary. What has become of our other friend we know not, but he will be sure to turn up when wanted. There is nothing to detain him in Quebec. One day will suffice to do the old town and the new, to visit the plains of Abraham, and to admire the prospect from the citadel. The river Saguenay, the Falls of Montmorency, and the Chaudière can be left for a future visit; and if we are not greatly mistaken, both he and

se a all SS kth pas ng nd, 1. ind the ose ie a and elve

the hich the the nen, iday e of o be e, in with the

Mr. Benedict will be found on board the Montreal steamer to-morrow evening. We are not mis-From the hurricane deck of the steamer taken. witness both arrivals - Cœlebs in light we marching order, with a couple of portmanteaus, a bundle of rugs, and a gun-case, which he guards with the most anxious care; Benedict, in very heavy ditto, with wife, two children, nurse, and a couple of dray loads of luggage, a portion of which is evidently furniture. Were our friend not as green as grass, he would have given the stewardess of the Austrian a couple of sovereigns to take charge of the bairns, and so have saved the nurse, and sold his furniture at an awful sacrifice before leaving, and saved the cost of That nice-looking girl will have transport. found herself a mate before she has been six months in the province. That furniture will, before it finds a final resting-place, have cost in transport charges alone more than its original value. When will our fellow-countrymen cease to act like the Chinese, and learn that the appliances of civilized life are to be found in other lands besides their own, and that it is not necessary to drag one's household gods along with one?

Let the gentleman emigrant beware of taking "a couple of good English servants along with him," as we have seen recommended. Unless

r

ŧ

١,

e

n

э,

n

d

ıe

as

ed

ul

of

ve

ix

11, •

in

al

se

li-

er

ès-

e?

ng

 \mathbf{th}

ess

those servants be very old and tried family retainers, he will live to repent him of his folly, for they will be sure to leave him whenever the whim seizes them. Have they signed an agreement that they will remain in his service a certain number of years; or, in the event of leaving, refund their passage money? That agreement, however carefully it may have been drawn up, will in the backwoods be of even less value than was the king's writ fifty years ago in the county Galway-not worth the paper upon which it is He may have the law on his side, but written. they will find a way of evading it; and to avoid backwoods' litigation he will be only too glad to let them go. As regards the personal effects to be taken by the emigrant, all that is necessary is clothing sufficient to last for some years; a good supply of substantial house linen, plate, cutlery, firearms, and such little nick-nacks as the betterhalf (if he has one) may insist upon keeping; and the fewer they are the more reason will he have to be thankful. If he have a library, or any furniture prized as an heirloom, let him have it well packed up and stored before leaving England; when he is settled, it will be time enough to send for it. To bring out with one agricultural implements, seed, &c., is little short of lunacy.

At length the baggage is all checked, and we are off. With the wretched cabin accommodation of English river and channel steamers still fresh in their recollections, the saloon of the Choctaw seems palatial to our immigrants. How soft the carpets ! how comfortable the chairs ! how cosy the state-rooms! Why, the cabins on board the Austrian were nothing to them. Slowly and steadily we stem the rapid current. Had we taken the "cars," we should have been whisked up to Montreal in a twinkling; but when time is not an object, the silent highway is not only the cheapest, it is the best. There is one advantage that the American has over the Britisher—he can really enjoy a steamboat trip on his lakes and rivers. Instead of being limited to a "fisherman's walk"-two steps and overboard, with the alternative of being cooped up in a stuffy cabin-like poor John Bull, Jonathan. if active, has the entire length of the hurricane deck for a promenade; if lazy, a gorgeous saloon, where he can lounge and read; if sleepy, a cosy state-room wherein to snooze; if hungry, a table provided with all the delicacies of the season; if thirsty, a bar where he can "liquor up," in defiance of Neale Dow and the Maine law; if unshaven, a barber's shop, where he will be "fixed" in a jiffy, and where he can likewise, in

i

1

I

t

r

b

i le

b

b

g

0

fu

01

W

ni

t

1

1

V

d

n

it

is

is

ıe

ip

 \mathbf{d}

r-

in ·

n,

ne

n,

şу

le

n;

in

if

be

in

case of need, provide himself with a clean collar and dicky. In England, the stranger is often at his wit's end to know how to while away the time; in America, be the weather only fine, and sea, lake, or river " convanient," it is his own fault if he cannot amuse himself. All he has to do is to walk straight up to the clerk of his hotel, and consult with him concerning steamers and ferry-boats, and then walk straight down to the landing-stage and take his ticket. For a dollar or two he will have his day's sating, and instead of returning hot, grimy, and worn out, he will be fresher than when he started in the morning. When there is opposition on any line, the fares are merely nominal. We have before now been carried gratis, and the clerk of the boat has assured us with sly humour that, were it not for the encouragement it would offer to loafers to take up their residence permanently on board, the company would be happy to throw breakfast, dinner, and supper into the bargain.

Although there is for us no longer the charm of novelty, we can, after an absence of five years, fully appreciate the substantial comforts provided on board the *Choctaw*. We glide into our old ways as though we had been absent but a fortnight, and call for porter—house steak, and hot

cakes and apple sass, like a genuine native. Verily, man's adaptability is wonderful!

d

b

e

tl

W

in

Τt

TE

ΤI

FI

CE

by

ma

wł

eff

by

par

'n

it.

goo

rea

sale

Mi

in

in

Ga

bel: v

Before arriving at Montreal, we sound our immigrants as to their intentions. Wiser than the generality of would-be settlers, they have determined to take a leaf out of Brother Jonathan's book, and are going to have a look around before fixing on a location. The time will surely not be wasted? Far from it; it is the very best thing to do. And so, with much hand-shaking, and promises to visit them whenever they may be settled, we bid them farewell for a time, and continue our journey.

Notwithstanding the immense extent of the Canadas, it will be to a comparatively small area that the investigations of the moneyed gentleman immigrant will in all probability be confined. Draw a line on the map of Canada from Kingston westwards to Lake Huron, the tract of country lying south of that line is Canada Felix. By calling it Canada Felix, we do not mean to imply that the rest of the country is a desert, but merely that, from its geographical position, its superior climate, its advanced state of civilization. it offers more attractions to the gentleman settler than any other section of the Dominion. The married man who, with capital at command. would voluntarily choose for a permanent resi-

dence some wild region, where his labours would be those of a pioneer, must be, to say the least, eccentric. Nothing can be more amusing than those advertisements, addressed to men of capital, which from time to time make their appearance in the English newspapers. "SPLENDID OPPOR-TUNITIES !!! IN TEXAS !!! IN ARKANSAS !!! IN THE ASSINEBOINE COUNTRY !!! IN THE ARGEN-TINE REPUBLIC !!!! CLIMATE SUPERB! SHOOTING FIRST-RATE !! LAND TIP-TOP !!! A FORTUNE CERTAIN !!!!"

ľ

ì

Э

£

V

t

5,

y d

ıe

ea

n

d.

 \mathbf{n}

ry

By

ly

ut

its

n,

er

he

d.

si-

Bosh! a man must be a born fool to be gulled by such nonsense. As we once heard a phlegmatic Teuton remark to a Yankee land-agent who had been trying for two hours or more to effect the sale of a block of land in Minnesota, by describing the said state as a terrestrial paradise-"Ja! dat toes soundt ferry gut-'most doo gut I denks do be drue." That's just It all sounds very well, but it is much too it. good to be true. When thousands of farms, ready prepared for the hand of the sower, are for sale in Canada West and in the Northern, Middle, and Southern States, why bury oneself in the Red River district, in Texas, in La Plata, in Arkansas? Time enough to think of Fort Garry when a railway runs through that muchbelauded "fertile belt," of Monte Video, when VOL. I. F

the law is no longer a dead letter, of Little Rock, when "toothpicks" are less lethal than at present. Let them do the pioneering who have no money. If he will only take time to look about him, the man of small capital, who is desirous of settling in the Canadas, can find plenty of locations much nearer home than Fort Garry. There is plenty of good land still lying waste eastward of Lake Huron, and, although for reasons hereafter to be given, we cannot recommend the maritime provinces to the gentleman settler, millions of fertile acres are for sale 25 government price in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia.

C

f

s

p

0

0

n

g

tl

tq

tł

Y

st

in

g

pl

ad

co

But let the immigrant be on his guard, land can be too cheap. When the locality is so far removed from market, that it takes three bushels of wheat or potatoes to pay the carriage of the fourth, the land would be dear as a gift. In most cases, cheap land will prove a delusion and a snare, and much the dearest in the end. If the immigrant have the means, far wiser to give two, or even three pounds an acre for medium land in a district where there is rail or water communication, and a market within easy reach, than three shillings for the richest of loams in the wilderness. We speak from a monetary point of view. If money making be not the great deside-

ratum, and the settler have resources within himself, agrazing farm, remote from town and clearing, is to our mind infinitely preferable to an improved arable ditto in some semi-civilized township. Our reason for thinking so will appear anon.

ί,

t

е

k

is

nd'

rt

ıg

zh

ot

he

for

ick

ind

far

hels

the

In

and

the

wo,

in a

uni-

han

the

t of

ide-

Farms in the Canadas may be divided into four classes. Firstly, choice farms in the immediate vicinity of the larger towns ; secondly, those on a line of railway; thirdly, such as may enjoy the advantages of direct water communication, a good road, an adjacent market, &c.; fourthly, those in the wilderness. Notwithstanding the constant demand for wholly, or partially cleared farms, there are always plenty of them in the market. It is one characteristic of the genuine American, that he is seldom or never contented with his belongings. He is generally ready to make a trade, and to sell anything in his possession, from the old homestead to the new cradle. Let his farm be the best in the township, he is open to an offer. If he be a Yankee, he is tired of farming, and intends trying storekeeping, or running a saw-mill, or a meeting-house for a spell. If a Canadian, it will generally turn out that his head has been completely turned by some specious paragraph or advertisement which has caught his eye, in the columns of his weekly paper, to the effect that

F 2

farming in the British provinces is all moonshine, and that the only place for the industrious husbandman with small capital, is on the new line of railway, in Buncomb County, Gammonia Territory, in the land of the Stars and Stripes. The number of well-to-do Canadian farmers who have been lured by these advertisements emanating from the offices of shrewd Yankee land-speculators is past belief. A good many of them, after having frittered away all their capital, find their way back to the vicinity of their old home, but their experience is not sufficient to deter others from doing the self-same thing, and the result is, that many of the best farms in the Canadas are to be seen advertised for sale in the Montreal, Toronto, and Hamilton papers.

In the purchase of a farm, the immigrant will have to be more or less guided by the state of his banker's account; but he will do well to bear in mind that it is not invariably the one for which the most money is demanded that will make the best return. Having selected his district, his first step should be to take up his quarters at some unpretentious inn or farmhouse in the vicinity. He wont have been six hours in the place before the "folks" will know all about him, or think that they do, which is the same thing. That man down to the hō-tel, or to

Uncle Smith's, is from the Old Country. He has come to fish-to hunt. He has run away from his creditors. He is as rich as Astor. He is as poor as Job. He is a doctor-a lawyer going to hang out his shingle in the village. He is on the look out for a lo-cation. We have ourselves lain for weeks under the fearful imputation of being Fenian Stephens, and when taking our walks abroad, have been dogged by the menkind, and been peered at from behind doors and window-curtains by the womenkind of the village. Worse! we have had our letters opened at the post-office; and when, justly indiguant at this flagrant breach of trust, we have proceeded to give the postmaster a bit of our mind, have been sneeringly told to write to the Postmaster-General as soon as we pleased-he, the delinquent, was agreeable. Our letters had been given by mistake in the dusk of the evening to Mr. Patrick O'Flannigan. Such a mistake might easily be made, the two names being so very similar!

e

Ð

11

f .

0

r

11

8-

is

se

n

ht

he

to

It is stupid to get angry with these too inquisitive country folk. Rather let the stranger be "all things to all men," that is to say, let him assume every character but his true one. Is he in search of a farm? It is for change of air he has come to the

"Corners." Is it a horse he is seeking? He would like to know of some strong working bullocks fit for lumbering. Under no circumstances let him hoist his distinguishing pennant until the engagement is won-the bargain completed. There is a good deal of the Yankee about the Canadian. Let him think you want anything "real bad," and he is a very Shylock. Make him believe that you can do perfectly well without it, or, better still, that you don't feel disposed to take it at any price, and to effect a sale he will let you have it a bargain. But to get to windward of him the Britisher must be wide awake, for he is a very subtle cross-examiner, and can detect a discrepancy in a statement as quickly as an Old Bailey lawyer. The 'cute Yankee seldom commits himself; he lets his adversary do the talking, and whittles. He who believes that the American whittles with no other object than to whittle away the time, is very much mistaken in his man. The Yankee whittles that he may the better think and listen, and not unfrequently that he may avoid having to look you in the face. You imagine that he is absorbed in his puerile occupation. Not a bit of it. The motion of his hand is merely mechanical; he is listening to every word you utter, and is at the same time revolving in his own mind what

answer he shall give you. Inadvertently you contradict yourself, or make some admission which had better been withheld. Master Yank' looks up, smiles, and resumes his whittling. That smile means that he scores one point, and if, before the conclusion of your argument, he has not scored the remainder, and won the game, you will be smart-for a Britisher. Oh, gentleman immigrant! whosoever thou art, take the advice of one who has himself been whittled into many a foolish bargain-fight the enemy with his own weapons; buy a jack-knife, and whittle! When Greek meets Greek, then comes the tug of war. Armed with stick and jackknife, you will at least meet your adversary on equal terms; and if you lose the day, it will be superior strategy, not superior armour, that has conquered you. There is yet another piece of advice we would give you. Don't buy a pig in a poke. Never purchase anything from a Canadian or Tankee without having first thoroughly acquainted yourself with its real va!:10. It is easily done. You have but to proceed as did the old cynic when he desired to find out a girl's bad qualities-sing her vraises to her bosom friends and rivals. If you desire to know the precise value of Uncle Sprague's farm, commend it before neighbours Jones and

)

5

Ð

,

3

8

f

;

t

t

It wont be long before you are told Robinson. (in strict confidence) its every defect. After making due allowance for the uncharitableness of human nature, and putting down as extra good whatever has not been described as preter-superlatively bad, you will arrive at a pretty fair conclusion as to the value thereof, and may cautiously proceed to open negotiations with the owner. If, after the information you have thus surreptitiously obtained, Mr. Sprague should still manage to outwit you, you deserve to be victimized. But since neither whittling, as an art, nor soft-sawdering as an accomplishment, is to be acquired in a day, you will do well to serve your apprenticeship thereto, and in some part of the country other than that in which it is your intention to settle; for it is highly desirable that you get rid of your Old World habits and ideas before presenting yourself to the good folk amongst whom you will have henceforth to live. An unguarded word, a contemptuous gesture, a tart reply, will be remembered against you for years; and that you may live at peace with your neighbours, you must be social and conciliatory from the very start.

a

v

ri

V

h

N

h

be

fr

se

R

Եւ

su

th

sle m of ing

E IGHTEEN months have well nigh elapsed since the day upon which we bid our immigrants farewell on the wharf at Montreal, and we are about to pay the long-promised visits. Our married friend has purchased a superior two hundred and fifty acre farm in Canada West. Cœlebs, after much wandering about, has built him a wigwam in the backwoods of Nova Scotia. It is to him of the snug farmhouse and broad acres that our visit shall first be paid.

Э

r e

> A glorious winter's morning, bright, clear, frosty—such a winter's morning as can only be seen in the Western hemisphere—finds us at the Rome railway station; not Rome the Eternal, but Rome, New York State. The resplendent sunshine, the azure sky, the rapid motion through the pure, crisp air, and the merry tinkle of the sleigh-bells (we have sleighed fifteen miles or more) have altogether caused such an exuberance of spirits that even the surly clerk in the booking-office, and the Irish Yankee gentleman, who,

with ill-disguised repugnance, shoulders the Britisher's baggage, seem amiable in our eyes. With fur cap, the lappets drawn over the ears, a bear-skin coat, and great fur-lined thigh boots, we might be bound to the North Pole instead of to Canada West. But on this self-same line, not very many years ago, we were jammed for ten mortal hours in a snow-drift, and we come prepared for the worst.

"All aboard there! all aboard!!" Up we jump; our driver shakes us cordially by the hand, and wishes us a "good time;" the bell rings, the engine bellows, and we are off. Bravely we rattle with ever-increasing noise, and jolt out of the depôt, through the streets of Rome, and into the open snow-enshrouded coun-The cars are crowded, for it is Christmastry. time, and toilers from many a busy, overcrowded city are making holiday, and on their way to visit the "Old Folks at Home." Very different are the generality of them from the loud-talking, inquisitive, irrepressible Yankee of our London stage. Taciturn, reserved, melancholy rather than vivacious, the men are eagerly devouring the last sensational article in Herald or Tribune, the women chewing spruce-gum, or candy. There is little talk, less laughter.

Here comes that American institution, the

it ra ad be ro br Le tra it on itma fro doi ma ran this roa mo stal a re wei and the (nev tra

itinerant newspaper-boy. How methodically the rascal goes to work. An English lad would address each passenger in succession, and it would be three hours before he had completed his round. Not so our Yankee friend. He walks briskly up the car, distributing *Harpers* and *Leslies* as he advances. Look at the illustrations if you like; take the paper, or leave it; it is a free country; if you don't want it some one else does. Be careful not to tear or crumple it—that is all he asks you. In ten minutes he makes his reappearance, receives the money from those who buy, the papers from those who don't—his first round is completed.

)

Э

9 1

P.

d

f

1-

5-

d

o it

r, n

er

g

e, y.

he

Here he comes again—this time laden with magazines and novels suited to every taste, and ranging from *Adam Bede* to *Rinaldo the Bloodthirsty, a Tale of the Caribbean Seas.* What a roaring trade he does. Blessed if he doesn't sell more in ten minutes than would he of the bookstall at Crewe in the twenty-four hours. Verily a reading people are the Americans; and if there were only a copyright treaty between England and the United States, right lucrative would be the vocation of author.

Close upon the heels of the bookseller and newsman comes the vendor of goodies, whose trade is apparently rather the brisker of the two

—the contents of his tray proving sufficiently tempting to many of the men, and perfectly irresistible to the women and children. Candy! lozenges!! popped corn!!! Not if we know it, friend. Sell thy wares to those whose digestive organs are already so impaired that a little dyspepsia more or less is a matter of no consequence. Despite backwoods fare—despite pork and sass, pork and beans, pork and molasses, hot bread, hot slap-jacks, hot johnny cake, pumpkin-pie, mince pie, lemon pie, green tea, and "forty-rod," we have, thank Providence, some little gastric juice left.

Ding-dong-ding-dong-ding-dong! how we do bump and thump to be sure over the badly laid road! The engine-driver's sweetheart must surely be a "Buffalo girl," and awaiting him; for by "Appleton's Railway Guide" the train is not more than half an hour behind time—an event to be remembered. Past many a frozen lake and ice-bound river, over crossings where huge signboards with the notice "When the bell rings, look out for the locomotive," do duty for signal-men; across bridges so frail of construction that it makes one wink to look at them; through snow-drift tunnel and cutting, until, amidst much bell-ringing and bellowing, the train runs into the station, where dinner is prepared for the hungry traveller.

H nie to an a po the fin ma for fac hea sto vib pov slee Do nes hea som mu tan min in] I can app mer

1

, ',

e

-

).

š,

l, Э,

,,

ic

lo

id

ly

y

ot nt

nd

nok

h;

es

n-

ŋg

n,

er.

Having long since cast aside our insular ceremoniousness, out we jump before the train has come to a standstill, and, by dint of much pushing and elbowing and scrambling, succeed in securing a place at the table. By forking a piece here, pouncing on a dish there, and apostrophizing the waitresses, whose duties are apparently confined to giggling and collecting the money, we manage to eke out a meal, and, much the better for it, continue our journey. But our satisfaction is of short duration. What with the hearty dinner we have eaten, the heat of the stove, the closeness of the atmosphere, and the vibration of the car, we are soon completely overpowered, and fall into that most horrible of all sleeps-a sleep in an American railway carriage. Do what we will, we can't shake off our drowsiness; and without any support for our throbbing head, we doze and nod and start, until, upon some one opening the door, our ear catches a muffled sound; we listen, and recognise the distant thunder of Niagara. In another fifteen minutes we are across the bridge, and once again in British territory.

It may be imagination, but we fancy that we can already detect a difference in the general appearance of our fellow-passengers—that the men are shorter and broader built, the women

plumper and rosier. Thei style of dress is certainly different. Across the frontier chimney-pot hats, Melton or beaver overcoats, bonnets, and mantles were most in vogue; here fur caps, frieze, and homespun dreadnoughts, hats with "clouds" drawn over them, and stout Scotch plaids. That in our eyes they should seem a more prepossessing race is only natural—are they not our own people? And so we speed along, none the less cheerily that we are over the border.

a

F

C

n

is

h

S

fi

h

tl

ie

b

n

al

it

of

m

th

W

an

W

he

sh

th

a

It is ten o'clock before the train reaches the "way"-station, where we are to descend; but, late though it be, Benedict, scarcely recognisable in his hooded fur coat, is there to meet us. How hearty is his welcome; how cordial the grasp of his hand; how afraid he was that we had broken down or stuck fast in a snow-drift; how long we havebeen in fulfilling our promise; how delighted the better-half will be to see us! Surely never is our old-fashioned English greeting half so cheering as when it is given in a far country.

We have a six-mile drive before us; but it is bright moonlight, and the ponies will cover the distance under forty minutes. We jump into the sleigh, bury ourselves beneath a pile of buffalorobes, the ponies are given their heads, and off we dash at a tremendous pace over the hard smooth road.

"A fine night. isn't it?" observes Benedict, as he gives the near pony a touch with the whip. A fine night! . Had the rascal been raised in Paradise instead of in murky, foggy England, he could not possibly speak of the weather with more supreme indifference. Fine, indeed ! It is glorious! Sublime !! Transcendent. 1!!! Of how deep a violet is that vault above us, how silvery the moonlight, how exhilarating the pure frosty air! Just look how the snow sparkles, how gracefully those pines are bending beneath their loads of hoar-frost, how those huge fantastic icicles flash as we flit past! If he cannot find a better word than fine to express all that, he has no poetry in his composition.

t

3?

y

e

t,

le

w of

en ve

ed

 \mathbf{er}

50

is

he to

ooff

rd

Friend Benedict hastens to assure us that, although no poet, he can thoroughly appreciate it all, and grows quite enthusiastic on the subject of sleighing—sleighing by daylight, sleighing by moonlight, sleighing by torehlight—until, in the midst of it all, we turn in at an open gateway, and the white farmhouse, with its barns and outbuildings, stands before us. The vigilant watch-dog hears the bells, and rushes to meet us, heralding our approach with prolonged barkings; shutters are opened, a curtain is drawn aside, the bright firelight comes streaming forth, casting a ruddy glow on the snow-covered ground, and,

bı

a

pı

tν

to

lif

fis

pe

st

ab

co

dr

ou

be

go

yo

yo

tel

La

su

an

Al

eve

ha

cai

ch

as we pull up at the door, we perceive the pleasant English face of our friend's wife smiling us a welcome through the frosty window-panes. More hearty greetings and hand-shakings, ten minutes' thaw before the blazing wood fire, and we sit down to supper.

A woman's hand, and that a cunning one, is everywhere visible-in the graceful folds of the window-curtains, in the simple, yet artistic arrangement of the furniture, in the laying out of the table and sideboard. We are in a Canadian farmhouse; but for any difference we can see in the dining-room and its appointments, we might be in an English villa. Snowy damask table-linen, well-cleaned plate, glass, china, everything, to the moderateur lamp and the Christmas holly and ivy, or their Canadian substitutes, are there before us. The fare is excellent, and mostly home raised. Mrs. B. it was who spiced the round, and, what is more, cooked The ham before us is of her own curing, and it. every other edible on the table of her own preparing, except the pickles. Crosse and Blackwell's pickles are so cheap, she confidentially tells us, that home-made pickles are hardly an economy, unless indeed it be red cabbage. The spiced round, and the ham, and the pickles, and the well-flavoured cheese, and the home-made

bread, are washed down with very fair table-beer, and, supper over, our hostess retires, having first put us on our parole not to smoke more than two pipes, nor drink more than one glass of toddy. We repair to Benedict's den, a cosy little room at the back of the house, where guns, fishing-rods, gaffs, and landing-nets are suspended against the walls, where there is a table strewed with churchwardens, cutties, and venerable meerschaums, and where there are two very comfortable arm-chairs and a roaring fire. We drink the stipulated tumbler of punch, smoke our calumets of good fellowship, and then to bed.

"Remember," says Benedict, as he wishes us good night, "that this is Liberty Hall, and that you can have your breakfast at whatever hour you may feel inclined. But it may be as well to tell you that we keep fashionable hours just now. Late we turn in, late we turn out. In the summer, when there is work to be done, we rise and go to bed with the sun."

Our bedroom is the very picture of comfort. Although the furniture is the reverse of costly, everything is good of its kind, and in perfect harmony. There are a bright Kidderminster carpet; a little iron and brass bedstead, with gay chintz hangings; window-curtains to match; a

VOL. I.

1

I

S

h

e

d

e

tł

of

H

su

th

R

pr

fo

m

fai

po

ou

wa

th

the

of

ma

in

six

ind

COL

ma

is

wh

chu

wit

of

chest of drawers, painted maple; a toilet table, with oval glass; a marble-topped washstand; a table; an easy chair; two cane ditto; and an open stove, in which a bright fire is burning. It is long past midnight, and high time that we were between the sheets; but the fire looks so inviting, that we draw the arm-chair before it, and seating ourselves American fashion—*i.e.*, head thrown back and heels on the top of the stove—think over the events of the day.

From what we have as yet seen, Benedict might have gone further and fared worse. He is certainly an exile, but a voluntary one. There is a good deal in that. He might have remained in England had he so desired. That it is possible to live respectably, and to bring up a family on the interest of five thousand pounds, we are aware, for we have seen it repeatedly asserted in the papers. We should not like particularly to make the experiment, but it is highly satisfactory to know that it can be done. Supposing that he had remained in England, what then? With a wife and three children, and every prospect of a still further increase to his family, what sort of an "establishment" would he have been able to keep up? After paying house-rent, rates, taxes, servants' wages, tradesmen's bills, schooling, how much would

e,

a

It

ve

so it,

e.,

he

ict

Ie

ere

ed

is

o a ds.

lly

ike

is

ne.

nd,

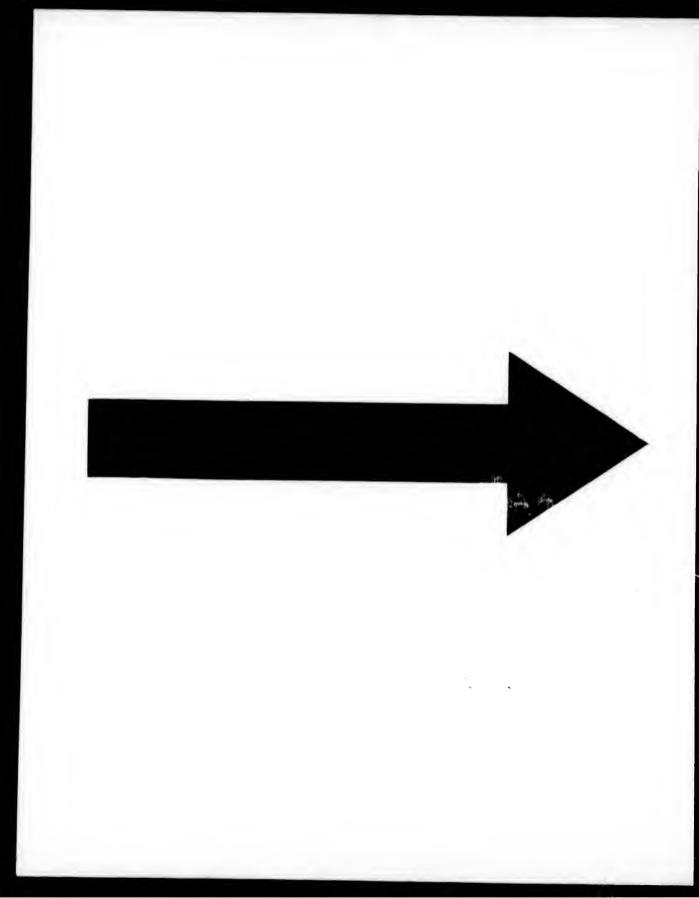
en,

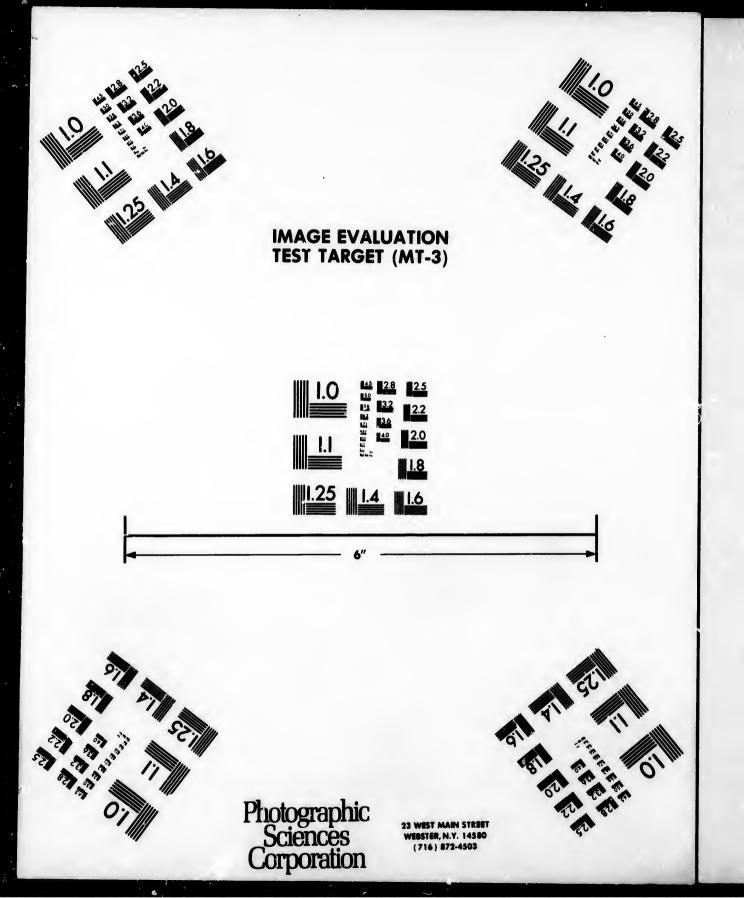
to ht"

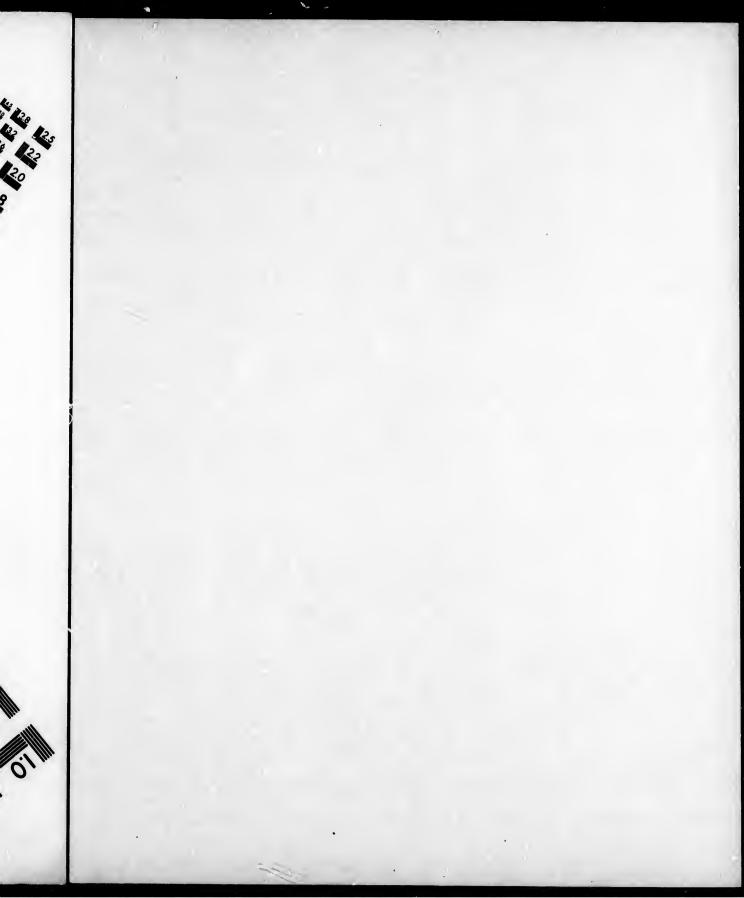
fter

;es, uld there have been remaining for the menus plaisirs of himself and Mrs. B. ? How about the ponies ? How about sleighing by moonlight ? those pleasure trips to Niagara and the Thousand Islands ? those shooting excursions to Long Point and Rice Lake, which are now laid down in the yearly programme? Very little pleasuring, we fancy, for those worthy gentlemen who in England manage to live respectably and to bring up a family on two hundred or two hundred and fifty pounds a year. Their ponies' shank's-mare, their outings, a "Saturday return" to the nearest watering place, their hunting, seeing the hounds throw off, or a tramp over field and fallow in the wake of the coursers.

In England how truly pitiable is the position of the poor gentleman, more especially if he be a married man. That he should be obliged to live in a very humble way, and to look twice at every sixpence before spending it, is nothing. It is the indignity to which his poverty subjects him, the constant dread of being thought mean, that makes his life a burden to him. Genteel poverty is very thin-skinned; those little impertinences which Dives would pass over with a quiet chuckle, make Impecuniosus wince and redden with shame and anger. The polite indifference of the tradesmen with whom he deals, the con-







84

temptuous smile of the waiter, as he pockets the proffered fourpence or sixpence, the vacant stare of understrappers and hirelings, whose civility is dependent on the amount of the "tip," all wound him to the very quick. There are many vulnerable points in the Englishman's harness, but what he most dreads is to be thought poor. Poverty is a misfortune in every land; in England it is worse than a misfortune, it is a disgrace. By emigrating, Benedict has escaped all the horrors of genteel poverty. In England his was, at the best, a from hand to mouth existence. If he could make both ends meet, it was all-nothing was laid by for the children. Quarter-day came round, and the little accounts came with it. Hardly was the money drawn ere it was expended. Butcher, baker, grocer, all presented their bills with a punctuality truly aggravating. Every ring at the bell was the death knell of another crisp banknote or bright sovereign. It was the taxcollector, or the man about the gas, or the gentleman for the church-rate. Now all is changed. Quarter-day has no terrors. Everything being purchased for cash, there are no little bills coming in. The taxes are so insignificant, that they are unworthy a thought; and Benedict, instead of bringing home his quarterly dividends

in 1 unt bar nal les hin wh har ma ful Mo the tar We ligl em the totha kne nia wa it i dis son

ho

s

t

6,,,

e

8

e

y

),

S

n

0

8

e

e

e

r,

a

e

-1

t-1

e

is

7-

0

t,

t,

s

in his pocket, and storing them away in his desk until wanted, as in the olden time, now keeps his banker's account, and fills up his cheques like a nabob. Above all, his life is no longer an aimless one; he is providing for his children. Let him work never so hard, his labours are light to what they were in England; for the hardest of all hard work is that performed by the poor gentleman when killing time. Idleness may be delightful to the enervated Italian, and to the dreamy Moslem; it is not suited to the temperament of the Anglo-Saxon. To him labour that is voluntary labour is not a curse, but a blessing. Wonder if Benedict views matters in the same light that we do; if he and Mrs. B. are glad they emigrated; if they are happy and contented with their lot! Well, we shall know more about it to-morrow.

Another splendid morning, but not so fine that we care to accept the offer of the lady who, knocking at our door, demands, in a rich Hibernian accent, if she "will bring a pail of cowld wather for the sponge-bath." We are English, it is true, but not so very English that we cannot dispense with our tub when the thermometer is some twenty degrees below freezing.

On descending to the dining-room, we find our hostess in a terrible flutter. She tells us that

h

e

d

to

a

p

W

d

n

tł

h

ol

de

W

er

th

•]

•]

as

of

of

W

re

la

li

di

it

Bridget (probably she of the cowld wather) has been very saucy indeed, and has given notice to Bridget makes the fourth servant who has quit. given notice in the twelve months. The poor woman tries hard to speak unconcernedly, but her voice is husky from suppressed emotion, and the tears glisten in her eyelashes. We try to impart comfort. A really good servant is not to found now-a-days. Servants are the greatest plague in life, and nowhere more so than in England. They are lazy, vain, impertinent, slatternly, thievish. There is no such thing as gratitude in their composition. They can't bear to be spoken to; they are above their work, are always finding fault with their food; they grumble at their wages. They are confirmed tipplers; they are novel-readers; they will no longer wear caps; they crimp their hair and wear chignons. We can think of nothing more horrible or we would willingly say it. We look at our hostess, hoping to see her smile, but her face is as rigid as that of the Sphinx.

"I could endure all that," she hisses; "everything but familiarity. I could forgive laziness, impertinence, fine ladyism; but familiarity never !" Mrs. B. brings out the never with an emphasis that is startling. Had we not seen it with our own eyes, we could never have believed

her capable of such an exhibition of temper. Her eyes flash, her cheeks are flushed, her nostrils are dilated. By Jove! if Mistress Bridget were to make her appearance just now we would not answer for the consequences.

"Would an English servant, Mr. S.," she passionately continues, "speak to her mistress without saying Mam? Would an English servant dare to address her mistress by her Christian name or by her surname? Would you believe that I had a minx of an American woman who had the audacity to call me Mabel, and another old hag of the same nationality who used to 'my dear' and 'my love' me? The most respectful will only so far condescend as to address her 'There is a man in employer by her surname. the parlour who wants to see you, Mrs. Bened ct; 'I must go into X to-morrow, Mrs. Benedict;' 'I am going into the village, Mrs. Benedict.' As to asking permission, it is a thing they never dream of. I used to laugh when I read those stories of American servantgirlism, how Hephzibah would ask for the use of the drawing-room to receive her friends, and how Kitty would stipulate for one day a week entirely to herself, with liberty to entertain her friends in the kitchen. I didn't believe one word of it then; I can believe it all now. What do you think that wretch,

3

s t

Bridget, said to me just now, when I observed to her that it was high time that the breakfast was ready? 'Don't floy into a passion, Mrs. Benedic; it ain't lady-loike.' They say that good servants are to be found in the province; I wish I could find one. There seems to be but two classes to choose from, and it, is difficult to say which is the worst. There is the native 'help' and the imported Biddy. The first knows her work and does it, but her pretension is past belief, and she requires to be treated with the most distinguished consideration. The second She is ignorant of is as helpless as a child. American ways, of American houses, of American stoves, of American cookery; when she gets her hand in Canada isn't good enough for her, and off she trots to the United States. How I shall ever manage to get along, I know not. Had I not three children to look after. I would do all the house-work myself, and never engage another servant as long as I remained in the country."

On leaving the house to take a stroll round the premises, our host observes, apologetically, that his wife is sadly out of sorts, but that it is no wonder, she is plagued to death with her servants. We express, as in duty bound, our sympathy; but we hasten to turn the conversation. Time enough to offer an opinion when we

have acquired a thorough knowledge of the "situation." Anything more unlike an oldfashioned English homestead than our friend's farm could not well be imagined. The house and outbuildings, although admirably adapted to the requirements of the country, are very far from being picturesque. The house-a twostoried frame one-has no pretensions to architectural design, being nothing more than an oblong structure, with a door in the centre and four windows on either side; just the sort of tea canister that a child would draw on his slate to represent the "house that Jack built." White as paint can make it, it offers a marked contrast to the barns in the background, which, for economy's sake, perhaps, have been painted black. Seen against the snow, house and offices have now a hard, stiff appearance which is not pleasing to the eye. Those mellow tints, those greys and drabs and greens and russets, which add so much to the picturesqueness of the old English grange, are missing. All is white and black-black and white-with the exception of one dreadful outhouse, which is painted a bright red. At this season of the year it is difficult to say how the place looks in summer; but we are inclined to think sufficiently cheerful. Unlike the generality of American farms here, a certain

amount of taste is visible. Everything has not been sacrificed on the shrine of the almighty dollar. Not only is there a large kitchen garden and well-stocked orchard, but a flower garden likewise; whilst trees having no marketable value, locusts, elms, an' weeping-willows have been planted for the sake of shade.

"Looking at the trees?" asks Benedict. "In summer they add considerably to the appearance of the place; but all the planting in the world wouldn't make a Canadian farm look cheerful in the winter. Let us go into the barn."

Benedict is an Englishman, and therefore a grumbler; but what he has just said is true enough. It would take a deal of planting to make a Canadian farm look cheerful in the month of December.

There is not much doing on the farm just now. Ploughing will not commence before the end of April; the wheat has been thrashed out and sent to market; there is no more land to clear, nor fencing needed, and the duties of the hired man and the chore-boy are at present confined to feeding the horses, the pigs, and some ten head of cattle, to chopping wood, and carrying water for the household. In England, the farmer has occupation the whole year round; for it must indeed be a severe winter which brings all

farm work to a standstill. There is manure to be carted, or hurdles to be mended, or hedging, or something else to be done when the ground is too hard or too wet for ploughing. Not so in the Canadas. Unless he have a dairy farm, or beasts to fatten from the middle of November until the beginning of April, the life of the Canadian farmer is, so far as farming is concerned, a blank. When at home, his time is divided between the stables and the house, for his fields are covered with snow, and a stroll round the farm is out of the question. Unless he be an intellectual man, having resources in himself-if he cannot find amusement in reading. or drawing, or music-he must needs follow the example of his neighbours, and pass away the time in gadding and gabbing. The employment of the ordinary American farmer during the winter months consists in eating, sleeping, and "gassing." Whilst farmer Giles is in the twenty-acre field superintending the draining, or seeing that the ploughmen do their work properly, our American friend, seated before a redhot stove in the village store or tavern, is giving his opinion of men, women, and things in general to a tobacco-chewing, stick-whittling audience. For four months out of the twelve the tavern or store, but more especially the

store, is his club, where he talks politics and scandal; that is, always supposing him to be the. owner of a cleared farm. To the backwoods farmer winter brings no repose. With him it is the busiest season. There is land to clear. fencing to split, firewood to haul, and, above all, the teaming to be got through with before the spring thaws make the roads impassable. If he be not a drone, the time never hangs heavily upon his hands. From the first of January to the thirty-first of December each day has its allotted task; and in this respect, if in nothing else, he has the pull of his brother settler of the cleared farm. Four months' slack time, instead of being an advantage to the Canadian farmer, is, on the contrary, one of the most serious evils against which he has to contend.

"No smoking allowed on the premises," cries Benedict, as he throws open the doors of the barn. "Everything is of wood, and a spark from your pipe would set the place ablaze in a jiffy. There! what do you think of my farming gear? Pray observe that everything is of the very best quality, and of the newest and most approved build. Seth Jackson, from whom I purchased the place, wanted me to take his live stock and tarming tackle at a valuation; but I respectfully declined. I had gained some little experience of

the country in my six months' bobbing around, and had learned, amongst other things, never to consider the cost of any new invention if time and labour could be saved by the use of it. Seth gave me his account books before leaving, and when the year's work was over I had the curiosity to compare his labour account with my own. Will you believe it? I was to windward of him by upwards of fifty pounds, and all through using those American patents yonder. Allowing fifteen per cent. for wear and tear, 50% represents a sunk capital of 350%. They did not cost me more than two-thirds of that sum; so there is a clear gain to begin with. But there is another calculation to be made. Hereabouts we do things on the reciprocity principle, and help one another in the busy I lend neighbour Wilson my reaper season. and threshing machine; he lends me his boys. In this way fully one-half the interest on sunk capital is recouped; add the interest on the amount I should have had to pay Master Seth for his rubbish, and you will find that my gains do not fall short of fifty pounds annually. But not only is money saved; there is anxiety. By the use of these machines, I am in a measure independent of help, and have the satisfaction of feeling that I am not altogether at the

mercy of a lot of impudent harvestmen. That reaper, with two horses and a driver, represents a dozen men armed with scythes and sickles; that thresher does more in the day than would a regiment of flail-swinging Paddies. The Mickeys and Biddys of the Canadas and United States have been of this much service: they have by their impudence and ignorance sharpened the inventive faculties of the Yankee. Driven to desperation by bad servants, the American bethought him how he could dispense with their assistance; and the result has been hundreds of labour-saving machines, which else had never been invented. My wife says that for newfangled inventions I am a very Yankee; and she is right. I never hear of an improved plough, or harrow, or cultivator, without going and having a look at it. I am always glad to see the pedler of Yankee notions, and ready to overhaul his wares. Has he an improved washing and wringing machine, I buy it. My wife tells me the one we have will do well enough. My answer is, this will do better; it saves soap and labour, and will be sure to pay for itself in time. Is it an improved potato-parer he has for sale-a cucumber slicer-an egg-beater-I invest. They may only save a few minutes' labour each time they are used; but minutes a

t

e

n

t

n d

8

d

W

day are hours a month, days in the year, and time is money.

"Now come and have a look at the beasts. I have only a few, but there isn't a bad one amongst them. Without being fancy articles, they are A 1 of their kind. I could have purchased Seth's cows for a little over one-half what I gave for these. I wouldn't take them at any price. If it doesn't pay to have old-fashioned farming gear, still less does it pay to have poor stock. In a country where beasts have to be stall-fed for five months out of the twelve. to make any profit from them, they must be good milkers. A litt'e butter more or less a week don't much signify, my neighbours tell me; I think otherwise. There is just the difference between feeding at a profit and feeding at a loss. My cows may only average only pound a week more than theirs during the summer months, but that one pound makes all the difference. It enables me to give them during the winter months more food than my neighbours can afford to give theirs. By feeding them better I get more butter from them at a time when butter is dear, and, being in good condition, when they are turned out to grass in the spring I can depend upon having their full yield of milk weeks before farmer Brown's 'keows' have re-

covered the flesh they have lost in the winter. There is, however, no doubt that Canadian farmers are beginning slowly to find out that beasts from imported stock, Devons and Durhams, although higher priced, are the cheapest in the end; and the time is possibly not far distant when there will be no longer a trace of the old breed remaining."

C

0

l

b

F

tl

y

 \mathbf{tr}

a

\$0

CO

an

 \mathbf{th}

an

va

that

bu

exe

am

of

but

pat

"And what did you give for your farm ?"

"Two thousand five hundred pounds; but pray don't run away with the idea that I made a wonderful bargain. I did nothing of the sort. Two thousand five hundred pounds for house, barns, and two hundred and fifty acres of land sounds very cheap, but the sound is the best part about it. I have heard it stated that any man farming the same quantity of fair land in England ought to be able to make a comfortable living, plus 5 per cent. interest on capital invested. If I am able to do the same I shall consider myself fortunate. I very much doubt if old Jackson made more than a bare living, but then his farming was execrable. I don't know much about it myself, but in comparison to him I am a prize I have good live stock, improved medallist. labour, saving machines, and I know the value of manure, which he didn't; but for all that I cannot see my way to making more than a com-

fortable living and pay five per cent. on sunk capital. If land is cheap labour is high and produce low, the one balances the other; and if a fortune is not to be made in England by farming it most assuredly cannot be done in Canada West. It is certainly pleasanter to farm one's own land than to be a mere tenant, but when one sees the class of men that represent the landed gentry of the country one's satisfaction is but half complete. Take my neighbour, Mr. Patrick Heffernan, for example. He farms twice the quantity of land that I do, and yet thirty years ago he landed in Quebec an ignorant bogtrotting Irishman, without a coat to his back or a shoe to his foot. He considers himself my social equal-my superior so far as wealth is concerned; taps me familiarly on the shoulder, and calls me 'Binedic.' Can you be surprised that the gilding is already off the gingerbread, and that our dreams of Arcadia have long since vanished into thin air? I do not mean to say that all our neighbours are like Paddy Heffernan, but there are sufficient of his stamp to make it excessively disagreeable. So far as I individually am concerned the pretensions and impertinences of these upstarts amuse rather than annoy me; but there is my wife, I cannot permit them to patronize her. Meeting Paddy This or Mickey

Ħ

VOL. I.

That on the neutral ground of Anderson's store is one thing, having Mrs. Paddy or Mrs. Mickey in one's drawing-room is another. The pleasure of their company to dinner or to a little evening party never having been once requested since the day we entered into possession, they consider themselves aggrieved, and show their spite by spreading injurious reports respecting us. They might say what they liked and welcome were it not that for some time past they have been endeavouring to enlist the sympathies of those with whom we would willingly be on terms of intimacy, and with some degree of success we have reason to believe; for although the Clergyman, the Doctor, the Lawyer, and all men of their class, can perfectly understand our feelings and secretly approve our conduct, they are afraid. to do so openly. They are altogether dependent on the townsfolk and neighbouring farmers for their bread and butter, and were they to say or do anything displeasing to their respective parishioners, patients, or clients they might as well shut up shop, their occupations would be gone from that hour. It is interest versus equity, and interest carries the day. I don't blame them in the least, but is not such a state of things detestable? Since we discovered which way the wind blew we have kept ourselves to

ourselves. We are on friendly but not on intimate terms with all the notabilities of X_____. We pay them an occasional visit, and once every three months give an evening party, to which they are all, without exception, invited. The only people with whom we are really intimate are a couple of English families, who, like ourselves, have purchased land in the district. Whenever we can spare the time we drive over, and spend a day or two with them ; they do the same, and in this way we manage, in spite of Heffernan & Co., to have a little agreeable society. Were it not for the Heffernans and the servants we should get along pretty smoothly. We are not likely to make a fortune, but we live comfortably, and manage to lay by a little for the children. During the spring and summer months I shall always find plenty of occupation on the farm, and each autumn, after the crops are harvested, we purpose taking a month's holiday. In the winter we shall subscribe to a score of magazines, and amuse ourselves with reading. If the existence has not proved so enchanting as from the descriptions of colonial romancists we had been led to suppose, it might be infinitely worse; and there is some consolation in that. Come. what say you to a drive as far as X---?"

Twenty minutes bring us to the village, which H 2

Benedict calls derisively "the city." There is nothing very remarkable about the place; it is a Canadian village, and when the snow is on the ground one Canadian village presents pretty much the same appearance as another. The main street is nothing more than the main road, with buildings dropped haphazard along it. There is no attempt at uniformity. Every man has built his house or his store to suit his own convenience, without caring a rap for appearances. A glance at the place, and you have its history.

When the district was first settled, the crossroad yonder was considered the best site for the "skule-house," and there it was built accordingly. The presence of a school-house betokens children, children parents, parents horses and bullocks. Horses and bullocks must be shod, and so the blacksmith set up his forge alongside the school-house. Where a blacksmith can make a living, a wheelwright ought not to starve. That individual who is examining the broken sled on the opposite side of the street to the school-house, was the next to put in an appear-Where there is a smithy and a wheelance. wright's shop, men do congregate; where men do congregate, they trade, especially in America. There was a first-rate opening for a smart storekeeper. Hiram Anderson, across the way, was that

S

F

man; we can tell that by the position of his store : it is the best site in the village. In an American village store lollipops are sold. Lollipops give grown-up people dyspepsia, and children the belly-ache. Dyspeptic patients and children with the belly-ache require the doctor. Dr. M'Gregor, Member of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, made his appearance on the scene, and hung out his shingle. Land was cheaper then than it is now; he bought an acre lot, and built his residence as a M.R.C.S.E. should do, away back from the village. That accounts for all these trees in the centre of the main street. Dr. M'G. was the first gentleman to settle in X----. A community that boasts a doctor for the cure of poor mortal bodies ought not to be without a minister for the cure of immortal souls. The Reverend Boanerges found his way to the "Corners," and there being no inn, billeted himself on the faithful, we may be sure, until they had built him a house and a church worthy of his eloquence. There is the church, large enough to accommodate twice the population of the place, and that, if we are not greatly mistaken, is the manse, for it seems to be the most pretentious house in the village. If the builder's little account has been settled in full, he is a lucky man. Where there is Episcopacy there is pretty sure to be dissent. The

Baptists of the district had just as much right to be saved as the Episcopalians; they, too, must have their meeting-house and a minister, and Brother Dipper was invited to become the shepherd of the little flock. Again the hat went round. All good men and true, not Episcopalians, were pressed into the service of the Church, and in due course that Baptist meeting-house with its extinguisher confronted the Protestant spire. Let men once begin to argue about their respective creeds, and there forthwith arises envy, hatred, malice, and all uncharitableness. Their differences are of altogether too serious a nature to be referred to a mutual friend; it is in a court of justice that they must be settled. Boanerges and Dipper, once fairly established in the village, a lawyer came, as a matter of course. He came. in the person of John Robinson, Esquire, barrister and attorney-at-law. We are convinced of this important fact by his having the fourth best location. First come first served. The other lawyer has his office, we observe, at the extreme end of the village.

To attempt by further inference to follow the growth and progress of X—— would be waste of time. Its subsequent history may be summed up in one word—competition. It was competition that brought the second doctor and the second

lawyer, and the third parson. It was competition that built another church and another school-house, when the place was more than amply provided with schools and churches. It was the fierce spirit of competition that made a dozen men open a dozen stores, when there was only sufficient business to keep one half the number a-going. It is excessive competition that has made it what Benedict describes it to be—a town with all the disadvantages of a village—a village with none of the advantages of a town.

We pull up at the door of the inn, or rather of the hotel, for we perceive by the signboard that it is nothing less than the Mansion House. In England it would have been the Sun, or the Wheat Sheaf, or the Red Lion; but our oldfashioned signs are not in vogue in America; they are low, shockingly low and vulgar. There are no inns, still less taverns-great and small, they are either "Hotels" or "Houses." The Mansion House is not a very cheerful-looking hostelry; the doors are closed, the blinds down, little or no smoke is issuing from the chimneynothing is there suggestive of Christmas cheer, or a hearty welcome. It makes one cold even to look at it. Benedict says it is a temperance house, and we believe him. Just the sort of

place that honest Jack Falstaff would, were he alive, and a citizen of X—, go half a mile round to avoid seeing. No taking his ease there; no burnt sack; no mulled ale; nothing to wash down his pennorth of bread, but tea, or more horrible still, cold water.

"Will we step in whilst he runs across to the post-office for his letters and papers?"

Not if we know it; we much prefer paying Mr. Hiram Anderson a visit; there is certain to be a fire in his establishment, and we shall there see the "folk."

S

a

ta

fi

W

01

m

 \mathbf{sp}

sp

th

pu

Bı

tin

sui

To

wil

That the folk are very anxious to see us is plain. There is a perfect pyramid of faces in Anderson's window, and as we open the door a great shuffling of feet, as when schoolboys are surprised by the sudden entrance of the master. We are the first to break the awful silence which ensues.

"Has he, the storekeeper, a jack-knife that will do for cutting tobacco?"

"Oh yes! plenty of them;" and then, without a pause, come a volley of questions and answers in the same breath; for friend Anderson is a Yankee, and a garrulous one to boot. "We are the gentleman staying down to Benedict's farm? Thought so. Saw us passing awhile ago in his 'cutter.' Clever man Benedict; fine woman

Mrs. Benedict; clever too. Good farm that of Benedict's-got it cheap from old Seth."

A voice--- "That's so."

"Going to settle in the neighbourhood? Only on a visit? Well, we might do worse than follow our friend's example, buy a farm, and settle down. Plenty of good farms to be had."

A voice—" He could buy Zoe Durkey's farm cheaper nor Benedict bought his'n."

Another voice-" That's so."

"Have some business, may be? No? Doesn't. so much mean business as profession. We are a lawyer or a doctor? Strange! Would have taken us for a doctor by our appearance. Our first visit to America? Our fifth! Sakes alive! we must be fond of travelling. Come for gunnin' or fishin', belikes? Guessed as much. Not much gunnin' or fishin' just now; must wait a No doubt intend remaining until the spell. spring? Only for a month! Well-" Here the appearance of Benedict on the scene puts a stop to all further cross-examination. But Master Anderson has made the most of his time. In less than three minutes he has learnt sufficient to enable him to compile our history. To-night the story of our life from year to year will be the topic of conversation at every tea-

table in the place; by to-morrow the good people of it will know more about us, and our affairs, than we do ourselves. The reason of our visit to Benedict will furnish forth ample matter for debate at every social gathering for the next six weeks.

Whilst Benedict exchanges the time of day with the farmers in solemn conclave assembled, we take stock of the premises.

Hiram's store has nothing very remarkable about it that we can discover, unless it be that it is a trifle dingier and more close-smelling than are the generality of American village stores in the winter, when doors are closed, windows pasted over, and stoves fired-up until they glow again. It is a shop of some twenty feet by thirty, having a couple of windows looking out on the street, and a couple of doors at the opposite end, one leading into the office, the other into the store-room, where the more bulky articles, barrels of flour and pork, kegs of nails, and tins of paint and varnish are kept until wanted. On either side of the store is a counter having apparently a "double debt to pay," being at one and the same time the table upon which Hiram displays his merchandize, and the divan upon which his customers perch themselves when the half dozen chairs are appropriated.

-8

I

·C

ti

re

.8]

p

M

·of

hi

no

0

na

Er

tio

Hiram's being a "general store," it would be hard to say what he sells and what he does not. Of the two it would be easier, we imagine, to enumerate the articles which he does not sell, than those which he has in store; for his is a grocery, drapery, ironmongery, confectionery, and a hundred other businesses combined. He sells dresses, pickled-herrings, and lollipops; ribbons; prayer-books, and axes; edgings, petroleum, and crockery ware; patent medicines, ready-made clothes, Yankee notions, and, as he would express it, a "heap of other fixins' too numerous to reckon." In the centre of the store is a stove, and round the stove the more well-to-do of Hiram's visitors are seated. It is the dresscircle of the establishment, the counters being the gallery. Of the half dozen individuals seated round the stove four are chewing tobacco, or spruce-gum, the two others, not being chewers perhaps, are amusing themselves by whittling. We cannot say that they are precisely the sort of men that a man of refinement would select as his bosom friends and companions, but there is nothing particularly objectionable about them. Outwardly they are certainly rougher and less natty than would be men of the same class in England; but, on the other hand, their conversation betokens a shrewdness and intelligence not

always observable in the British yeoman. We have seen considerably "harder" specimens of humanity at a Christmas cattle-show at the Agricultural Hall—burly farmers from the north "countree," with a jargon so unintelligible, and brains so hopelessly dull, that they would be as much out of their element in the society of these provincials as they would be at a meeting of the Royal Academy.

n V

fe

a

fc

F

If

le

in

ev

We

up

Jo

off

Ne

he

ha

or

as

poo

She

bus

acto

The debate-suddenly interrupted, we can well imagine by some one exclaiming, "There goes Benedict in his cutter, and a stranger with him"has been resumed. The subject is an interesting one: the policy, or rather the impolicy of the mother country. The gentleman now holding forth -a tall, bony, sallow individual-is evidently well posted. His delivery, probably from having a quid in his check, is jerky, but it is forcible. Comfortably seated, with his heels on the woodbox, and his eyes fixed on the ceiling, one would never take him for the shrewd debater that he There is no waving of the hand, no stampingis. of the foot to give emphasis to a sentence; it is unnecessary. Whenever he desires to give a little extra point to a period, he squirts his saliva on the red-hot stove; the angry hiss that follows serves the purpose.

What he, the speaker, would like to know is

England's object in withdrawing her troops. Is it that she thinks us more bother and expense than we are worth? Then why on airth does she not straightforwardly say so. Is it that she has no longer the power to protect us? The more reason that she should show her hand. What good can possibly arise from playing a fast and loose game? Why keep on backing and filling like a darned old lumberman waiting for a pilot? To-day transporting a score of Fenians, to-morrow giving them a free pardon. If innocent, why transport them; if guilty, why let them go? Look at the old-womanish way in which she has acted for years past-has she ever been consistent for two days at a time? It wouldn't he her if she had. She has her bristles up; she is going to knock eleven bells out of Jonathan; we all keep scurrying to the telegraph office, expecting to hear that a British fleet is off New York or Boston. What is it that we do hear? That she has thought better of it, and has given a slice of our territory, or our fisheries, or something else belonging to us, to Uncle Sam as a peace-offering. She gives the ball; it is poor Jean François that has to pay the piper. She thinks that she has done a fine stroke of business, takes great credit to herself for having acted in a friendly spirit, and imagines that she

has completely conciliated her American cousins, as she calls them. Conciliate the devil! Men who will slaughter their own brothers rather than yield a point are not the guess sort of men to be very scrupulous with their cousins twenty times Jonathan will never be content so removed. long as his venerable and exceedingly gullable parent has anything worth taking. Every one can understand that but herself. When she complains that she ain't treated with respect, she forgets that her own conduct isn't particularly dignified. If a man have the grit, let him fight. If he hasn't, let him try and look pleasant. Tall talk, when there ain't no grit, is contemptible. Squirt ! Hiss !

f

p

a

tł

OL

di

an

W

m

of

COI

an

nac

few

Al

Now that she has got Jonathan's dander riz, she is going to take away her troops. It isn't that she thinks about the expense of keepingthem here. Oh no! She ain't so mean as all that. It isn't that she wants every man Jack of them for home protection. Lord bless you! she is stronger and greater nor ever she was. It is just because we are old enough and ugly enough to take care of ourselves, because the presence of these few red-coats is irritating to them narvous Yankees because we are happily confederated. There is no longer any fear of Fenians; and if

they do come, why, ain't we the boys that can give 'em a welcome? Squirt! Hiss!

It is in order that we may be the better able to do it that she is going to put up at Vandoo them old guns she has down to Quebec—in order that there may be a fair field and no favour, that she advertises them for sale in the *New York Herald*. A government that will do that ain't desarving of a colony—a country that will stoop to such meanness as that ain't desarving of a friend. Squirt—Squirt! Hiss-ss!

We would gladly hear more, but Benedict puts his arm into ours, and quietly draws us away.

This being the slack season, a time when there is neither farming nor fishing nor shooting, our day's routine varies but little. Substitute driving and hunting for sleighing and skating, and we might be in England instead of in Canada West. The skies have changed, but not the manners and customs of the exiles. When seated of an evening round the cheerful wood fire, our conversation is much more frequently of England and the English than of Canada and the Canadians. Although the forest primeval is but a few miles distant, we talk Dickens, not Cooper. Although there is just now a stirring debate in the Provincial Parliament our conversation is not of Cartier, Howe, and Ottawa, but of Gladstone, Ben Dizzy, and Westminster. Although the Fenians are at the door, we take, strange as it may appear, more interest in the mischief that their brother rascals are doing in Ould Ireland. England might be just over the border, instead of three thousand miles away across the sea.

A month has slipped away-to-morrow we start for Nova Scotia, on a visit to Cœlebs. Whilst studiously avoiding everything that might seem like interference, we have, during our sojourn, striven hard to put matters in the pleasantest light, and have never lost an opportunity of endeavouring to bring about an entente cordiale between the Benedicts and their neighbours. And to a certain extent we have been The hatchet is happily buried, and successful. there is peace between the houses of Benedict and Heffernan. Having kept our eyes and ears wide open, we have, we think, obtained a pretty clear view of the situation, and are now in a position to offer an opinion on the advantages and disadvantages of life in the Canadas. Were our experiences limited to those which we have picked up during our month's visit, we should not presume to do so; but we have served our. time on other farms beside Benedict's-cleared

a

a

tł

farms, improved farms and backwoods farms, and we therefore think ourselves competent to argue the question.

According to Benedict there are in the Canadas four great drawbacks to human felicity. Bad servants, uncultivated, slanderous neighbours, the long dreary winter, the comparatively small return on capital invested in farming operations. We will begin with the last plaint on the list, the comparatively small return on the farmer's sunk capital. Friend Benedict asserts, that on this his farm of two hundred and fifty acres, be the same more or less, all that he can hope to realize is a living, plus five per cent. on invested capital, and that in England any tenant farmer can do the same.

Admitted. And who may this same tenant farmer be? In ninety-nine cases out of a hundred a man whose father and grandfather, and greatgrandfather before him, were all tenant farmers, and who has himself been brought up to farming as a vocation. A man who has a thorough knowledge of everything connected with a farm, who understands the rotation of crops, the feeding and fattening of cattle, the application of manures, and who can make the most of every acre. Such a man can make a comfortable living out of his three hundred acre farm, and five per cent. on in-

VOL. I.

vested capital. There are many who realize considerably more. But what does that prove? Absolutely nothing. Without desiring to wound his tender susceptibilities, we confidently assert that were he, John Benedict, to enter into possession of a high-class English farm to-morrow, and endeavour to work it without the assistance of a bailiff, he would be eating his capital before his second year's tenancy had expired. Farmers, like violin players, may be divided into three categories-those who farm well, those who farm badly, and those who do not farm at all. Benedict has so far progressed that he is now in the second category. He farms badly.

We have said supposing he were to enter into the tenancy of a high-class farm in England, and it is only supposing, for what chance would he have of obtaining a farm that could be worked to a profit? Not very much, we imagine. Benedict is a worthy good fellow, but he is not precisely the sort of man to whom an astute English squire would care to rent a farm, unless it were out of compliment. For a first-rate farm he would require a first-rate tenant, who could keep his land in good heart—not an amateur who hardly knew the difference between wheat and barley. If a gentleman wants to play farmer in England he must either take up land which is so poor that it can't well be poorer, or consent to pay so high a rent that profit is out of the question.

And now as to the profits of farming at home. The English farmer makes, we are told, a living out of his farm. Well, it is no more than his due. The labourer is worthy of his hire. If he be a good farmer, he is entitled to live well-if a poor one, at least to his bread and butter. But how about the interest on capital invested? When Benedict speaks of his invested capital he alludes to the sum total which this farm has cost him-land, house, barns, furniture, stock, farm implements, &c. But is this what the English tenant farmer means when he talks of his sunk capital? Far from it. Sunk capital with him means, we believe, the amount he has given the outgoing tenant for growing crops, manure, &c., plus whatever sums he may have expended on horses, stock, farm implements, labour, &c., prior to his selling his first year's crops. The land and buildings do not enter into the calcula-For them he pays a certain rent. The tion. two cases are so totally dissimilar, that no comparison can be instituted. The Canadian farmer is his own landlord—he has no rent to pay—but few taxes. Let him farm ever so badly he must be a noodle if he cannot manage to swing clear of insolvency. If the harvest is bad he

T S

makes no money, and there is an end of the matter. Should he lose some stock it is not ruination, beasts are cheap in the Dominion. Better luck next year. Having purchased his farm out and out for the same amount that he would have been obliged to disburse in England for incoming and stock alone, he can afford to lose occasionally. How very different is the position of his English brother. With him a bad year is not merely a mischance, it is a dire calamity. Not only does he make no profit, but he has to meet quarter-day. Unless he be a man of substance, two bad years in succession, or the breaking out of rinderpest amongst his beasts, means bankruptcy, for the greater portion of his capital has been sunk in cropping his fields and in the purchase of live stock, and he has not the land as a sheet anchor. If he can manage to make more out of his land than the Canadian farmer. he deserves to do so, for his is the greater risk.

Farming is farming all the world over. If a comfortable living can be made out of the land, and a fair interest be obtained on the invested capital, it is the most that can be expected by ordinary mortals—he who can effect more is either a man of very superior intelligence, or he must have more capital at command than most farmers.

We now come to the second point for consideration-the long, dreary Canadian winter. Long it is, no doubt, and towards the commencement, and close more especially, there are weeks of raw, cutting, disagreeable weather. But is it so very terrible after all? Is it, may we ask, half as detestable as an English one with its eternal round of damp and fog and drizzle? Has it not attractions which almost counterbalance its defects? Does not one fine Canadian winter's day go far to make one forget a week's bad weather? Does the snow make the landscape look cold and cheerless? It puts the roads in such capital condition that it is a pleasure to drive along them. Is it the ice that troubles you? Only think what the Australian squatter would give for a lump to cool the tepid water that he is forced to drink. Is the cold severe? It heightens the attractions of the blazing wood fire, engenders a 'ravenous appetite, makes one appreciate home in a way that one would never do were one the denizen of a more genial clime. That the climate of Upper Canada is very far from being perfection, we admit; we have yet to find the one that is paradisiacal.

We wish that we could suggest a remedy for the third evil on the list—rude, uncultivated neighbours. Unfortunately there is none, unless

it be patience. In every new country uncongenial society is an evil that has to be endured. Riding the high horse only makes matters worse ; one must dismount sooner or later; and by far the wisest plan is to slip off quietly at the commencement of the journey. Should the gentleman settler's pride be wounded, let him console himself with the reflection, that however disagreeable it is to be obliged to live on terms of equality with one's inferiors, it is not half as bad as having to live on terms of inferiority with one's equals. There is a considerable amount of consolation to be derived from the reflection-"However hard one's lot may be, there is always something worse." If, for instance, Benedict would only calmly compare his present position with that of the self-made man who has, in an unlucky hour, fixed upon some fashionable English watering-place for a residence, half his mortification would vanish. Even admitting that his neighbours refuse to admit any social superiority, he is at least their equal; and if he have no reason to be particularly proud of his status, neither has he need to be ashamed.

But supposing that, instead of being an English gentleman in a British colony, he happened to be a colonial gentleman in Great Britain itself, on what footing would he stand with his

;

r

-

-

e

....

f

£

1

f

g

genteel neighbours there? Very probably on no footing at all. He would not even have the poor satisfaction of standing upon his dignity, for his existence would be as completely ignored by them as though, instead of having just arrived from the colonies, he had just dropped down from the moon. He says that there is no analogy There is. To these between the two cases. provincials he is nothing more than a provincial would be to him, were he in England-a stranger. What right has he to expect that he should be treated with more deference in Canada than is the Canadian in England? And yet he is so treated. Rude and illiterate as are many of his neighbours, not a man is there amongst them, we warrant, who would not give him a hearty welcome were he to demand his hospitality, nor assist him should he chance to be in want. And yet were these same men to call upon him in England, it is nine chances to one that they would be met with a "not at home." He says that they are scandal-mongers. Why, scandal is the only amusement these good people have from year's end to year's end; deprive them of it, and they would die of ennui to a certainty. It would be little short of barbarous to attempt to interfere with the one diversion which enlivens the monotony of their existence. They have no

theatres, no balls, no concerts; they have not even a circulating library; every story book in the village has been read and re-read, until its leaves are the consistency of blotting-paper, and grimy as unwashed fingers can make them. When the wife of the parson, or the doctor, or the lawyer, gives a tea party, it is an event-a day to be marked with a white stone. Great is the jealousy of the uninvited. Who is the parson's wife, or the doctor's wife, or the lawyer's wife, they should like to be informed, that she makes herself so exclusive? She was only Sally This or Kitty That, and it is said ____ And they libel the poor woman. If neither the doctor who brings them into the world, nor the parson who baptizes and marries them, nor the lawyer who makes their last wills and testaments, can avoid being maligned, how shall he, a stranger-and an arrogant stranger to bootescape? For an Englishman to call a provincial slander-monger is as ridiculous as for one nigger to call a brother nigger black man. The Backbites and Candids thrive best on British soil.

And here let us ask, what have the Benedicts left behind them in England that they have any real cause to regret? Is it the climate? the expensive living? the taxes? the hunting? the fishing—? They say it is the society.

What society? The society which in England is of all others the most truly detestable-the society of people who are for ever pinching, screwing, squeezing to keep up what they call "appearances." Benedict is a poor gentleman, and poor gentlefolk would be his associates. His presence would not be in much request at the houses of the great and wealthy, for he is not in a position to entertain in return, and our boasted English hospitality is more or less on the reciprocity principle. As the untutored Indian would express it, it is, "You 'vitee me; I 'vitee you." Were he a bachelor, he might receive an odd invitation to ball or picnic, for on such occasions bachelors can be made useful. But he is not a bachelor : he is a married man. His wife would have to be invited likewise, and wives are in the way, unless they are the wives of men who can in their turn entertain. Supposing that he lived in a town like Bath, or Clifton, or Cheltenham, his society would consist of half-pay captains of the line, commanders in the navy, retired surgeons of both services, the second-class pensioners of John Company, and men of like stamp. His intercourse with them would be mainly in the club reading-room; where he would interchange an occasional "How d'ye do? fine day!" his wife's, a morning call,

with now and then the fearful dissipation of a tea party; for on two hundred and fifty pounds a year dinner parties would be out of the question. 'Their amusements would consist of a stroll in the park, a constitutional along the high road, and once or twice a year a flower show or archery meeting; for although there might be one continuous round of concerts, balls, and theatrical performances, their means would not permit of their assisting. We can thoroughly appreciate the charms of refined and intellectual society, well ordered establishments, good dinners, the pomp and circumstance of wealth; but what we cannot appreciate is, the imitation.

Of all the dead and alive existences under the sun, the one which a poor gentleman is forced to lead at a fashionable English watering place, is surely the deadest. What with the constant struggle to keep up appearences, the dread of outrunning the constable, the want of employment, the total absence of anything like hearty, agreeable companionship, the paltriness of his surroundings, the feeling, that do what he may, he cannot compete with his wealthier neighbours, are together sufficient to turn the poor fellow's hair grey, and drive him to self-destruction. And yet this is the sort of existence for which they both yearn. If they could only

bring themselves to believe it, they are infinitely happier here on their little Canadian farm, than they would be, were they living in the most fashionable town in England, on an income of even five hundred per annum. The talk which Benedict hears at Anderson's store may not be particularly intellectual, but it is much more amusing than is the twaddle which passes muster for conversation in a county club smoking-room, where there is nothing but "shop" from morning till night. The military shop of the Bobadils, the naval shop of the Trunnions, the Indian shop of the Copper Captains, and Justice Qui— His— the club shop of all.

Mrs. Benedict complains that the wives of the professional men at X are dreadfully insipid, and so they are, no doubt. But then they have no pretensions. Had they been brought up at a select boarding-school, and their education been finished at one of the fashionable towns we have named, they would, with precisely the same amount of intelligence, have been able to set up for wits and fine ladies.

So far, then, as society is concerned, we cannot for the life of us perceive how they have been the losers in transporting their household gods to Canada. For the rich there is, we admit, no country like England; but for the poor married

gentleman it is a very purgatory. There is but one place where he can feel really independent, and that place is London. In that great Babel he can live as unrestrainedly as though he were in the heart of the backwoods, or in the desert of Sahara—spend as much or as little as he pleases, snap his fingers at appearences. But then where is his society ? If he have no society, where is the gain ?

Putting society and the luxuries of life out of the calculation, and considering comfort only, there is no comparison between the two countries. On the little they have, the Benedicts can live much more comfortably than they could on twice the amount in England. Not only that, they can do whatever they see their neighbours doing—they are as good as the best, if no better. They are not devoured with envy, for "what the eyes don't see, the heart does not grieve after."

Their greatest affliction or infliction is the domestic one; but there is a remedy even for that. Instead of hunting after smart, goodlooking girls, why don't they try to find some hickory-faced old woman who has given up all hopes of securing a prize in the matrimonial market? Of all countries in the world, America is the one where a girl's face is her fortune. If she be only good-looking and smart, there is no

reason why she should not marry a merchant, a senator, an embryo-president. The natural consequence is that the fair syren is above her work -is thinking of well-to-do young merchants when she ought to be thinking of the dinner-is discontented and "sassy." She is not a servant, she is a "help." She does not work, she merely assists, and gets riled if she is not treated with the greatest consideration. Mistress Bridget evidently thinks that Dame Nature intended her for a lady. Why attempt to dispel the innocent illusion? Why not let her go and find her lord, and get some one else in her place? If Mrs. B. would take our advice, she will endeavour to find an old negress; and if she prove one of the right sort, keep her at any price. She will want to have it all her own way in the kitchen. Let her have it. She will require to be made much of. Humour her. She will treat her mistress like a child, and deary and lovy and missey her. Mrs. B. must take it goodnaturedly, for it is by these signs that that pearl of black pearls, the oldfashioned Aunt Chloe or Cassy is to be recognised. A negress of any value is pretty sure to have been spoilt; but spoilt or not spoilt, she is the best servant to be found on the continenttake her for all-in-all-in the world. It is, we are aware, not very easy to find one, for the

species is fast disappearing, and will soon be as rare as the dodo. But there is nothing like trying. We have had such a treasure, why should not Mrs. Benedict? Could she only light upon just such another paragon of negro excellence as was our Aunt Phœbe—bless her old woolly-head—her greatest grievance would vanish.

View matters in what light we may, we cannot discover that our friends have any reasonable cause for being dissatisfied with the land of their adoption. Disadvantages it has, no doubt, so has every country beneath the sun; but taking everything into consideration, Canada-that is, their section of it, Ontario-will, as a home for the gentleman emigrant, compare favourably with the United States, the Cape, Australia, New Zealand, or any other field for emigration, be it in the Old World or the New. That they should think otherwise is not surprising. Their actual experience of settlers' life in other parts of the world is nil; all that they know about it has been gleaned from books written with a purpose-that of inducing people like themselves to emigrate to that particular country or colony from which the author hails. "Fields look green at a distance." Had they emigrated to Australia or New Zealand, the chances are that

long ere this they would have repented them of their choice, and have wished that they had selected Canada or the United States as a residence: for there is a great deal of human nature in a man, and contentment is not a human attribute. By their own admission, their grievances are limited to four; do they imagine that they would have had fewer to encounter had they emigrated to Australia? If so, they are very much mistaken. The servants are as trying to the temper, the neighbours are as rude, the road to wealth is as wearisome at the Antipodes as in the New Dominion. As to the climate, that is altogether a matter of taste. For our own part, we prefer the climate of Ontario to that of New South Wales or Queensland. The disadvantages are pretty evenly balanced. Can as much be said for the advantages? Hardly. So far as they themselves are concerned, the advantages are, so at least it seems to us, greatly on the side of Canada. Were Benedict a bachelor instead of a married man with a growing family, were he a hard-working farmer instead of a gentleman, had he a capital of ten thousand pounds instead of five, we should, perhaps, think differently, for circumstances alter cases. In giving our opinion, we have to bear in mind to whom it is that we are giving it, and circumstanced

as he is, we cannot but think that he has acted wisely in coming to Canada.

The advantages which the province of Ontario offers to the gentleman emigrant are briefly these :--- It is but ten or twelve days' journey from England. It has a climate which, although one of extremes, is undoubtedly healthy. The necessaries of life are cheap. Taxes are merely nominal; capital commands a high rate of in-There are good schools and colleges. terest. The most distant parts of the province can be reached by either rail or steamboat in a few hours' time, and at a very trifling outlay. The gentleman emigrant who is possessed of a moderate independence is not obliged, as in many other colonies, to turn recluse as well as farmer, there being plenty of good society in Toronto and the other large towns, and as much gaiety at Niagara during the season as at Scarborough or Brighton. Shooting and fishing are to be had gratis; and lastly, no very great amount of capital is necessary for the purchase of a farm, nor much outlay to work it, and if the profits to be derived from husbandry are comparatively. small, so are the risks incurred likewise. With ordinary care and attention, and a fair share of luck, failure is next to impossible.

To the vast majority of emigrants these ad-

acted

ntario riefly urney nough The ierely of inleges. in be few The of a as in ell as y in much Scarg are hount farm, rofits ively With re of

ad-

vantages mean nothing, for the simple reason that they are not in a position to profit by them. With Benedict it is otherwise. He emigrated not that he might avoid starvation or the workhouse, as do ninety emigrants out of every hundred, but in the hope that he might be able to find some spot where, on the little he had, he could live more at his ease than in England. His ambition was not to grow rich by trade or by speculation, but to quietly subside into a gentleman farmer. There are no gentlemen farmers in the New World. All farmers are gentlemen in their own estimation, but they are not gentlemen farmers in our acceptation of the term. The nearest approach to the life led by an English gentleman farmer is the one which Benedict is now leading. He is not altogether dependent on the proceeds of his farm for his daily bread; he lives well, if not sumptuously. He resides in what for Canada is a long-settled district. He is but a short distance from the capital and within easy reach of one of the most fashionable watering-places on the continent. He has shooting, fishing, and boating, horses for his carriage, books from the library at Toronto, papers and magazines from London and New York. His wife has her piano, her flower-garden, her poultryyard, and notwithstanding her household cares, VOL. I. ĸ

It is she manages to find time for recreation. only in the matter of manual labour that Benedict's life differs from that of the English gentleman farmer. Whilst his duties are limited to walking round and round his farm with a dogat his heels and a gun across his shoulder, or to going through the account books with his bailiff-Benedict's are more those of the working farmer. He is his own overseer and boss work-In his inexperience he imagines that his man. is the life of the ordinary settler; that he is a backwoodsman, if not exactly a pioneer. Were he to remove to a newly settled district he would find out his mistake. He complains that his farm looks cheerless in the winter; when compared with a backwoods clearing it is radiant. He thinks his neighbours rude and ignorant. After a month's sojourn amongst the Irish of the Far West, they would seem to him polished and intelligent. He finds the life somewhat humdrum and monotonous. Were he to take up his abode for a season in sorr out of the way settlement, fifty miles removed from town or railway, he would wonder how he could have been so discontented. If he find it lonesome when both rail and water communication are but a few miles distant-out of the world when such cities as Boston and New York are within a day's

It is that ur English e limited th a dog der, or to with his working oss workthat his ; he is a r. Were he would that his hen coms radiant. ignorant. Irish of n polished somewhat to take up the way town or buld have some when but a few such cities n a day's journey-slow when the daily papers containing European intelligence not twelve hours' old lie on his study table-what would he find it in the Australian bush, or in the wilds of South Africa? Let us calmly reconsider the case. Have we said anything that is not strictly true? Have we made any statement that would be likely to mislead or mystify? We cannot perceive that we have done so. We have made the most of our brief certainly, but we have neither added nor suppressed one iota. We might doubtless have made the picture much gloomier (he is a poor lawyer who cannot argue plausibly on both sides a question); but that we have been too free with our colours we deny. We have not endeavoured to prove that Canada is the most desirable place of residence to be found in the world, but that it is one of the best, if not the best, field for the married man who has a family to provide for, and whose means are too limited to permit of his re. siding in England. That it is a cheap country to live in. We would lay particular stress on this very important point, for the reason that we have seen it frequently denied. Here is one letter bearing on the subject, which we copy from The Field-

"EMIGRATION TO CANADA.

"Sir,-I have read with much interest the

к 2

letter from the friend of 'Cariboo' in The Field of Dec. 10. I am glad that this letter has been published, as it confirms in every particular the allegations which I advanced in my communications on the same subject some months ago. Glad, indeed, am I to find from letters received from gentlemen proposing to emigrate to Canada, that I have in many instances prevented another unit from being added to the sad list of heartbroken bankrupt gentlemen farmers of this democratic country. Much abuse did I receive from the natives for having thus, as they consider, vilified their Dominion by preventing the accession to it of wealth and respectability, and by having stated facts which have come under my notice during a too long residence. The friend of 'Cariboo' came down, as a matter of course, to the level to which all gentlemen farmers inevitably come sooner or later in Canada-to that of the farming community by which he is surrounded; and if he engages any of them as "helps," he would indeed be "stuck up" if he didn't permit them to dine with ...im. Fortified by the opinions of 'Cariboo's' friend, I assert again that ignorance is the only excuse which a gentleman can urge for coming to Canada-ignorance which is culpable if he hazards such an

Field of m pubar the unicas ago, eceived anada. nother hearthis dereceive nsider. accesand by ler my friend urse, to inevitthat of is suriem as ' if he ortified assert vhich a --ignouch an

experiment without the most diligent inquiries, and involves a wife and family in the wretchedness and degradation which are invariably the result of the venture. He is told, perhaps, that Canada is a cheap country. In reply to this, I say unhesitatingly that it is one of the dearest countries in the world. Excepting bread and meat, every other necessary is much dearer than in England. As to servants, there are none, properly so called, except in the large cities. There, if they are allowed to have pretty much their own way, they will oblige you by their services at a guinea and a half a month. As to climate, persons may judge for themselves when they are told that the thermometer varies from 95 deg. in summer to 20 and 30 below zero in winter-a charming little variation of only about 100 degrees. In the month of June I have seen frost which made the forest look as if the breath of a destroying angel had passed over it. As I have heard farmers often say in Canada, the whole energy of their lives during the short summer is to provide fuel and food to keep them and the stock of their farmyards alive during the long, terrific winter. I write this pour encourager lcs autres who may be tempted to follow the friend of Cariboo. I may have something else to commu-

nicate about emigration to America, and incidentally to Canada at some future time.

"CANADIAN OWL."

Very plausible is thy letter, O most sapient bird! but, alas! that we should have to say so !-one tissue of misrepresentations and prevarications from beginning to ending. Pray who may be this friend of Cariboo to whom thou so feelingly alludest? A man who, having some few thousands at command, purchased himself a cleared farm in some civilized district, and who was ruined in his endeavour to work it to a profit? Is he a man who has his wits about him-a man of ordinary shrewdness? What is By his own showing a greater simpleton he? was never entrusted with the management of his own affairs, for we have his letter before us.

An ex-officer of the line, he has, during a ten years' service in different parts of the world, learnt how to "ride creditably to hounds, to shoot more than fairly, and to tie and throw a fly, either for trout or salmon, as well or better than any man of his acquaintance;" and is, of course, for these reasons, just the sort for the colonies. That the thousand pounds which remain to him after paying his debts may be made to go as far as possible, he takes unto

nd inci-

Dwl."

sapient ay so !---evarica-ay who thou so ag some imself a and who it to a as about What is mpleton it of his us.

ng a ten world, unds, to throw a r better ad is, of for the which may be es unto himself a wife, "not of the cheese and butter stamp;" and that done, he "rushes into all sorts of inquiries about the colonies." The upshot is that he purchases, by telegraph, a farm in a "straggling settlement in the midst of the wilderness;" for the satisfactory reason that " there is good shooting in the vicinity, and such a salmon river." On taking possession, he finds that he has been done. He commences legal proceedings, and gets backwoods justice. He is stuck right and left by his neighbours, whom he divides into two lots-those "who bled him with an oath, and those who bled him with a pious ejaculation." His helps leave him, because he objects to their society of an evening; whilst "loafers drunk and loafers sober, loafers profane and loafers pir 3, make his house their tavern, and will take denial." He becomes a "drudge on his farm, and a watch-dog about his premises." As a last resource he turns lumberman, makes a mess of it, gets hopelessly into debt, becomes bankrupt, and is now reduced to such a quandary that his highest ambition is to earn a dollar per diem as guide to sportsmen. Comment upon such a history as that would be superfluous. We can only pity the poor fellow, and return to the letter of The Oul.

When he says that the friend of "Cariboo"

came down as a matter of course to the level to which all gentlemen farmers inevitably come sooner or later in Canada, &c. &c., we can only presume that he considers every gentleman emigrant to be of a similar stamp-an idiot; and having had some little intercourse with the class whom he thus honours, we must politely deny the accusation. From first to last we have employed many helps, both Canadian and American, and except when camping out, not one of them has ever sat down to eat with us : nor can we remember to have seen helps seated at the table of any friend of ours. That "ignorance is the only excuse that a gentleman can urge for coming to Canada as a farmer," is as the case may be. If he mean that men f the stamp of the ex-lines-, we are perfectly of his man are better at] If that men of very limited means, opinion. and with no experience, are likely to make a mess. of farming, we do not say him nay. But if he would insinuate that men with a few thousands at command, and with average intelligence and energy, can do better in England than they can in the more favoured districts of Canada West, we join issue. Had the lines of the gallant Captain been cast in the very pleasantest of all the pleasant places of the habitable globe, instead of in that "remote corner of the Dominion"

evel to come n only n emit; and e class eny the ployed n, and em has rememof any e only ing to be. If c-linesof his means. a mess t if he usands e and y can West. allant of all nstead inion"

which he so unwisely selected as a habitation. the upshot would have been precisely the samebankruptcy. To make headway in this age of brass, the man who is master of no trade, profession, or calling, by which to earn a livelihood, must have one of two things, money or money's equivalent-wit. He who can dispense with both the one and the other, live comfortably, and make no debts, is a very remarkable man-the most remarkable man of the period. We are not that individual. We cannot think, just at present, of any place where a gentleman can live at his ease upon nothing a year. All that we can do is to name a country or countries where the man of small means and average intelligence can make the little he has got go further than in England. And, Canadian Owl to the contrary, we confidently assert that to the married man, who has children to educate and provide for, few countries offer so many advantages as Canada. But as the Canadas are of vast extent, we had, perhaps, better name the province-Ontario. We know not in what section of the Dominion The Owl may have built his nest; but it cannot be in the more favoured districts of Canada West, or he would never hoot in the way he does of the wretchedness and degradation which are invariably the lot of the gentleman immigrant. That many

men are in the same plight as the ex-officer is unfortunately true enough; and considering the numbers that emigrate yearly to the Canadas in the hope of being able to live like English country gentlemen upon nothing a year, it is surprising that there are not more of them. It is very hard to be obliged to live in a straggling settlement in a remote corner of the Dominion, when there are so many desirable residences in the vicinity of Toronto and Niagara, and hard, no doubt, to live in Whitechapel when there is such a place as Grosvenor Square. But beggars can't be choosers; and when to have what one would like is impossible, the truest philosophy is to try and like what one has got. We do not say that we could live happily and contentedly in a back settlement, for we think the life detestable : but had we to choose between a cheap lodging and short commons in London, and a comfortable house and plenty in the clearings, we should undoubtedly choose the clearings, just as we should in like manner prefer the cheapest of lodgings in the closest of London streets to a coal-pit.

What *Canadian Owl* and many others beside himself appear to forget, is that advantages and disadvantages are altogether relative, and that in this world everything goes by comparison. The

question is not whether this man or that man has done well or ill in the Canadas, but whether he would have been better off had he remained at home. We are no optimist. We never hesitate to point out the disadvantages of colonial life, and we therefore feel ourselves in honour bound to say whatever can be said in its favour, and to confute the aspersions of pessimists of the Canadian Owl class. When he says that Canada is one of the dearest countries in the world, either his knowledge of the world is exceedingly limited, or he is guilty of gross misrepresentation. It is not bread and meat alone that are cheap, but nearly all the necessaries and many of the luxuries of life. Fine clothing, although learer than in England, is but little over one alf the price that it is in the United States, whilst apparel fit for every day use is inexpensive, good Canadian tweed being sold for a dollar a yard, and ordinary "dry goods" in proportion. Sheffield ware, house linen, glass, porcelain, and nick-nacks of every description are dear, but then how very little of the poor man's income goes in the purchase of these articles. His house once furnished, perhaps three per cent.

We now come to another of *Canadian Owl's* grievances—the servants. That they are a great nuisance—the greatest plague in life—we have

flicer is ing the adas in country prising ry hard tlement n there vicinity ubt, to a place un't be ald like ry and hat we a back e; but g and ortable should as we est of s to a

beside s and hat in The

already admitted—so they are in other countries besides Canada. But when he says that they demand a guinea and a half a month for their services, we must contradict him. From five to six dollars, not seven a half dollars a month, is the current ra of wages; if he gives more than that amount, his help must be a very exceptional help indeed.

It is only when Canadian Owl begins to abuse the climate of his adopted country that we have an inkling of his whereabouts. When he tells us that the thermometer varies from 95° in summer, to 20° and 30° below zero in winter. we know at once that he must be either a Lower Canadian Owl, or an Owl who has alighted in one of the maritime provinces-we should think New Brunswick. In that case, what he says is true enough. We know that the climate is one of extremes-that the thermometrical variations are as great as he represents them to be-and that a June frost is no uncommon occurrence. But for the encouragement of those who might be disheartened by the doleful cries of birds of the Strix species, we would respectfully observe, that although New Brunswick may be now called Canada, Canada is not New Brunswick, and that there is almost as much difference between the climate of Toronto and St. John's as there is

their their five llars a gives a very

abuse e have e tells 95° in winter, Lower ted in think says is is one iations -and rrence. might irds of bserve. called nd that en the here is between that of St. John's and the northern part of Labrador. If, with Ontario open to receive him, a man chooses to emigrate to New Brunswick, that is his look out. No one shall ever have the opportunity of saying that it was owing to our advice that he purchased land in the maritime provinces; and when we assert that the small capitalist can live comfortably and independently in Canada, we mean that he can do so in Canada West. If the emigrant have not the means to purchase a farm in that section of the Dominion, he must, of course, go further afield. and the further he has to go, the more unpleasant he will find it. He has our deepest sympathy. For the present, it is all we have to bestow.

But that there may be no mistake as to our meaning, we will be more explicit still. To the married man who has children to educate and to start in life, and to those whose capital is limited to say five thousand pounds, no country that we know of offers greater advantages than Ontario. But everything hinges upon that first clause if he have a family to educate and to start in life; for if he be an unmarried man with an independence, or a married man in easy circumstances and without a family, he would be a fool to emigrate at all. Provided that it be not indis-

pensable to his happiness that he herd with his compatriots in such British colonies as Boulogne. Brussels, Florence, Nice, &c., he can find plenty of places on the continent of Europe where his two hundred and fifty or three hundred pounds a year could be made to go just as far as in Canada. But those places are not suited to the family man; for although education may be just as good and as cheap as in Canada, no opportunities of starting his children in life would present themselves. In Canada, on the contrary, there would be no lack of such opportunities, and for this reason, if for no other, it is a more desirable residence for paterfamilias than any part of overcrowded Europe.

The gentleman emigrant who had a capital of five thousand pounds, would have no need to turn farmer—he could live on the interest of his money. We have put that interest down at six per cent.; but if he were wide-awake, there is no reason why he should not get eight, ten, or even twelve, with good security. So much depends on the man himself, that it would be impossible to give the minimum of capital that would be required to enable the gentleman emigrant with a wife and three or four children to live respectably in Canada. If at a low rate of interest it can be done with five thousand pounds, at a high rate

h his logne, plenty re his inds a mada. amily good ties of themwould r this irable over-

tal of ed to of his at six is no r even ids on ble to ld be t with ctably can be n rate we suppose three thousand might be made to suffice. Upon the interest of a smaller sum than three thousand, he would find it a difficult matter to rub along; and unless he were a shrewd business man, farming would be the only occupation to which he could turn his hand. Unless he went very stupidly to work, he could hardly fail to make a living out of his land; more than that no man, save a practical farmer, has any right to expect. As a general rule, the more land that he undertakes to farm, the less will be his proportionate profit. Many a man can manage a boat who would come to grief were he to attempt the command of a clipper.

IF the voyage between Toronto and Annapolis, Nova Scotia, be easy and pleasurable during the summer months, it most assuredly is not so during the winter. Lake and river being fast bound with ice, the journey to the sea coast has to be performed by rail, and for one half the distance—between Montreal and Portland—over what is perhaps the worst laid road in America. Shall we attempt the description of a mid-winter's trip over that infernal line? No! the story is too harrowing.

The second portion of our journey from Portland to St. John, New Brunswick, is made in a fearful tub belonging to the International Steam Navigation Company—the New Brunswick —without exception the most uncomfortable, illfound vessel it has ever been our misfortune to light upon in any quarter of the globe; and it is not therefore surprising that, standing on her deck, our first impressions of the maritime provinces are the reverse of favourable. On leaving Eastport, the steamer at once enters

British waters, and shaping her course to the northward end and eastward, is soon breasting the waves of the Bay of Fundy. Between Eastport and St. John there is little diversity in the aspect of the coast. A succession of low hills, covered with stunted pine trees, rugged weather-beaten headlands utterly devoid of vegetation, Stygian caverns, and yawning fissures, rocks and boulders, breakers and reefs, an iron-bound coast in every sense of the term, sufficient to strike terror into the heart of the most intrepid sailor, and make even the sanguine emigrant gloomy and despondent.

The traveller fresh from the United States will find little in the outward appearance of the city of St. John to attract his attention. It is a New England seaboard town come northwards. There are the same "frame" houses, white-painted, green-shuttered, looking as if they had only just been unpacked from some Brobdingnagian Nuremberg toy-box, the same besteepled churches, the same stores in which everything appears to be sold, from mess pork to patent medicines, from best bower anchors down to Connecticut clothespegs, the same plank side walks that are seen over the frontier.

During the winter months, which in New Brunswick may be said to last half the year, the great centre of attraction is undoubtedly the VOL. I.

apolis, luring not so g fast st has lf the —over nerica. inter's tory is

from made ational *inswick* ble, illune to nd it is on her aritime . On enters

skating rink. It is the Champs Elysées, the Kroll's Garten, the Crystal Palace of St. John. Deprived of it, the life of the Johnian would be a blank, the long winter unendurable. Here it is that the city beaux exhibit their gallantry and address, and the belles their charms and finery; and certainly the sight which meets the eve on entering the rink on any fine afternoon during the skating season is sufficiently lively and attractive. Accompanied by a subscriber, who kindly volunteers to procure us admission, we pay a visit to the Elysium in question. A quarter of an hour's weary trudging through streets, knee-deep in half-congealed snow, brings us to the place—a circular building surmounted by a dome, and not unlike a huge locomotive engine-shed. The first thing that strikes us upon entering is the almost total absence of noise, the only sounds heard being the monotonous patter of skates over the smooth ice and the rustle and flutter of feminine apparel. This stillness is the more remarkable, inasmuch as the ice is alive with skaters, all in full swingexperts cutting the figure of eight on the outer edge, medium performers going round and round with steady, measured sweep, and tyros (amongst whom several officers of the garrison are painfully conspicuous) making fearful exhibitions of them-

, the John. ıld be [ere it lantry s and ts the ernoon lively criber, ission. n. A hrough brings ounted motive us upon noise, otonous nd the This nuch as winge outer d round amongst ainfully of them-

selves, and apparently desirous of throwing themselves into the arms of the fair damsels, to whom they are acting the "muffin." Imagine a vast circus, the "ring" laid down with ice instead of saw-dust, an outside promenade of some fifteen feet in width in lieu of chairs and benches, and a circular staircase from the centre to the dome, and the reader will have an idea of the St. John skating rink. At the foot of the staircase is the orchestra, where, on certain days, sweet music is discoursed by the band of the regiment in garrison, and round the orchestra sweep the skaters in a sort of endless Polonaise. For a couple of hours we amuse ourselves by watching the crowd file past. Here comes the city belle-an expert of the first water, as she herself is perfectly awaregliding along with a scarcely perceptible motion of her pretty feet, and evidently on capital terms with herself and all the world. How encouragingly she smiles on the captain at her elbow, who is labouring might and main, poor wight, to keep in the ranks, and in a fearful state of mind lest his post of honour should be usurped by some admirer less shaky on the pins. After them, hand-in-hand, à la Quaker, come two sisters, tittering at the ludicrous manœuvres of the son of Mars in front, and expressing, by a series of sly nods and winks, their private opinion that the

1.1

г 2

artful little minx, his companion, is doing her utmost to allure him into the meshes of matrimony. Then comes a knot of children-a boy with a little girl on either side, the trio getting over the ground at a great pace and distancing with the most perfect facility a hirsute gentleman in undress uniform who comes next in order. The evolutions of this gallant gentleman afford unbounded amusement to the bystanders, and certainly the figure he cuts is sufficiently grotesque. His course is not unlike that of a vessel in a head sea. First he lurches to one side and then to the other. Now he brings up with a "round turn," now forges wildly a-head. At one moment his body is at an angle of fortyfive, and at the next he appears to be going down stern foremost. Somehow or another he never altogether goes over, and as every one gives him a wide berth, the damage he does is confined to the straining of his own timbers, which must be And so they go round and round considerable. to the inspiriting strains of the music until the band marches off. And our friend asks us what we think of it all, and American-like, enters into lengthy details for our edification as to how much it cost, how it is supported, how much larger and better it is than the one at Montreal, and so back to our hotel.

ng her matri--a boy getting ancing gentleext in tleman anders, iciently at of a to one ings up a-head. of fortyg down e never ves him fined to must be d round intil the us what ters into to how w much one at

The passage across the Bay of Fundy to Annapolis is a short one. Four hours after leaving the wharf at St. John we are in Digby, and two hours more sees us at our destination. Cœlebs is to meet us at a wayside public fifty miles from Annapolis on the road to L----. Fifty miles !. It is a mere nothing. Six times eight are forty-eight-a little over eight hours will do it. A short day's journey. But we count without our host, or rather without our driver. There has been a heavy fall of rain, the road is bare of snow, wheels have to take the place of runners. Not eight, but sixteen hours does it take to cover the distance; and it is long past midnight when we pull up at the door of the little tavern. Everything is as still as the grave, the lights are all out, the inmates sleeping. But a warwhoop, given with all the strength of our lungs, soon changes the aspect of affairs, bringing the landlord scurrying to the door and Cœlebs to the window.

Oh, there we are at last! Yes, and cold and hungry as a man well can be. "Ah, Cœlebs, old boy! how goes it? With that great beard of yours, we hardly recognised you."

A Cœlebs more totally dissimilar from the Cœlebs of eighteen months ago it would be diffi-

cult to imagine. The Cœlebs from whom we parted on the wharf at Montreal was, if we can trust to our memory, of a remarkably fair complexion, and of slender rather than robust Immaculate as to linen, faultless as to build. his gloves and boots, habited in a summer suit of unmistakable London build, he had about as much resemblance to a backwoodsman as has a Lifeguardsman to a Sioux brave. The Cœlebs who now stands before us is bearded like the pard; his cheeks are ruddy, his frame is muscular; he looks as if he could carry a bullock and digest nails. He wears a blue flannel shirt, with turn-down collar; a black silk handkerchief, knotted sailor fashion, round his neck; shootingcoat and continuations of thick grey homespun; and heavy knee boots. A leathern belt does duty for braces, and to the belt are attached two sheaths-one for the reception of a bowieknife, the other for a hatchet. Were it not that in address and manner he is still the gentleman, the metamorphosis would be complete. " Tired and hungry?" he asks. "Regularly grueled, eh?"

"Tired, yes-grueled, no. Why?"

"Because if not absolutely worn out, it is better that we sit quietly by the stove until morning, for the people are Irish, and the beds of questionable cleanliness." To this we readily

agree, and in pleasant chit-chat the night wears away. At peep of day we sling our packs, shoulder arms, and quietly take our departure.

Between the public and the shanty, whither we are bound—eight miles as the crow flies—there is not, Cœlebs smilingly informs us, a single human habitation, unless a couple of lumbermen's camps can be so considered. The road lies through the heart of the forest, and, bad at the best of times, it is now, owing to the late heavy rains, almost impracticable. The brooks are swollen, the mud-holes broad and deep, and the swamps— Well, the swamps must be seen to be duly appreciated.

Are we game to go right through without stopping?

Of course we are; but when we think of our laced boots, we cannot repress a shudder.

Climbing over the paddock fence, we strike at once into the forest. For a couple of miles or so we get along capitally, for our course lies over a hard wood ridge, and the road, although rough and wet, is not particularly swampy. But just as we are beginning secretly to congratulate ourselves upon the unexpected solidity of the road, and to calculate how long it will take us at the pace we are going to reach our destination, the green woods heave in sight, and Cœlebs, who

n we e can comobust as to r suit out as has a Cœlebs ke the s musullock l shirt. erchief. ootingespun ; lt does ttached bowieot that tleman, " Tired d, eh ?"

t, it is re until ne beds readily is ahead, yells out, "Prepare for first mudhole!"

Although we advance smilingly, it is not without a certain trepidation, for backwoods mud-holes are old acquaintances of ours, and we know what is in store for the unhappy wight who is forced to wade through one with no better protection for his feet and legs than "Balmorals." Alas! our worst fears are realized. It is a mudhole of the very vilest kind—a mud-hole worthy of Illinois—foul, black, slimy, a hundred yards in length, and deep as Tophet.

"Is there no way of getting round?" we ask, desperately.

"None. Off the road it is even softer, and encumbered with a pack, it would be next to impossible to force one's way through the dense thickets." And so we roll up our trousers as far as the knee, cant our pack well on to the shoulders, bring our gun to the trail, and—are at the very first step, not only ankle, but kneedeep in the mire. Vain precaution that of rolling up the trousers! If we don't sink in up to the hips, we may consider ourselves lucky. Slosh—slosh—slosh. Well, this is pleasant! "Many more sloughs of this description to wade through, friend Cœlebs?"

Cœlebs, cheerfully-" Oh no ! Only five

nud-

not oods l we ight etter als." nudrthy vards

ask,

and o imlense is far o the —are kneeut of n up ucky. ant ! wade

five

between this and the shanty—two worse than this one." Slosh—slosh.

Cœlebs, still more cheerfully—" Just five mud-holes, three swamps, and two places where the road is flooded; but then that is clean water, you know, and a wade through will be as good as a sponging."

"Verily, friend Cœlebs, a comforter art thou in affliction! Only five mud-holes, three swamps, and two overflows in the six miles which lie betwixt this and thy forest mansion! An Appian way, this road of thine, truly ! And then the bath that we have in perspective-that refreshing wade through the limpid waters of woodland streams which thou hast in store for us! The very thought of it sends a thrill through one's system, and----- Just have the kindness to hand us the brandy-flask. Oh, Cœlebs, Cœlebs ! Penny wise art thou and pound foolish! For one-half what it has already cost thee in wear and tear of clothes and boot leather (here we cast a melancholy glance at our unfortunate Balmorals, oozing with foul black mud, and at our nether garments, hopelessly stained and ruined)-ay, for less than one-half that amount-thou couldst have had log bridges thrown athwart the streams, and corduroy laid over swamp and mud-hole. Better far to spend-

"For goodness sake, my dear fellow," interrupts Cœlebs, in evident alarm, "don't mention such a thing. I wouldn't exchange this rough, muddy, swampy road for the best Macadam in America; for it was its very impracticability that tempted me to take up land at its further extremity, and to make me a home in this Nova Scotian wilderness. When out on a fishing excursion I first travelled this road, I had relinquished all idea of settling in the Canadas. For eleven weary months had I been hunting the New Dominion over, in the hope of finding a location suited to my tastes and to my finances. I had been northward to the Saguenay, westward to Lake Huron, eastward to Prince Edward's Island, southward to St. John, New Brunswick. Time thrown away. The localities suited to my finances were not to my taste, and those to my taste were not suited to my finances. The longer settled districts of Canada West were first honoured with a visit, and a very cursory inspection sufficed to convince me that it was not in the vicinity of such towns as Toronto and Hamilton where was to be found that of which I was in search—a cleared farm at a low figure. If I wanted a cheap farm, I must look for it in a cheap district, not in the best and dearest section of the province. I must go back, back, back, and

even then content myself with one partially cleared. What could I expect for six or eight hundred pounds? And so back I went to a remote, I may say a very remote, settlement, where I arranged with a farmer to board and lodge me for six months; for although burning with impatience to commence operations on my own account, I thought it only prudent to give the life a trial prior to irretrievably committing myself by the purchase of a farm. Before three months had elapsed I was flying that settlement as if it were plague-stricken. Had I remained there another month, I verily believe I should have gone melancholy mad. I had not been so green as to expect that life in the clearings would really turn out to be the Arcadian existence described by Canadian pamphleteers, nor that the hard-working farmers, my neighbours, would prove on acquaintance to be anything superior to the ordinary run of hard-working farmers ; but I certainly hoped to be able at least to endure the one, and to accommodate myself to the rude manners of the others. I had made the experiment and failed. I could have put up with the poor living-it was very poor-cheerfully endured the isolation, made merry over my uncongenial tasks; but submit to the patronizing airs and the cool impertinences of the boors by whom I was

interntion bugh, am in bility rther Nova g exd rehadas. nting nding ances. tward l's Isswick. to my o my onger first ry ins not) and which igure. t in a ection s, and

surrounded, that I could not do. Nature's noblemen, indeed! Mostly Irish of the very lowest class, to the cunning, ignorance, and bigotry of their race, they united all the arrogance and pretension of the Yankee; and they hated me not because I gave myself airs-or treated them superciliously, for I did nothing of the sort-but for the simple reason that I was a gentleman. At first I thought that matters would be sure to mend; I should grow more used to the people and they to me. But instead of matters mending, they daily grew worse; and the more I tried to like my neighbours, and to discover in their characters something to esteem and admire, the more reason I found to loathe and despise them. At the end of the second month I saw that the battle was hopeless, owned myself vanquished, and threw up the sponge. The confession does not redound to my credit, you will say-it shows a sad lack of moral courage, of adaptability, of perseverance. Instead of being disheartened, I ought to have shown myself all the more resolute—put a bold face on the matter-have endeavoured to live down the ill-will of my neighbours-stood my ground like a man. For all that, I feel convinced that had you been in my place you would have acted precisely as I did. It is all very

well for poets, whose greatest trial in life has been the perusal of some adverse criticism of their own writings, to sing how sublime a thing it is to suffer and be strong; but singing is one thing and doing is another. There is a limit to human forbearance, and after a certain point the sublime merges into the ridiculousresignation becomes stupidity. That I was unfortunate in the choice of a locality I willingly admit. Had I searched a little further I might no doubt have found some settlement where the Irish were in a minority, or at least not in such an overwhelming majority as they were at Canadian backwoods. But so far as I can judge, from the little experience I have had, a new settlement, no matter what may be the nationality of its inhabitants, is not the place for an emigrant of the better class. The owner of an improved farm in a new settlement is a hybrida cross between a farmer and a backwoodsmanbut enjoying neither the comforts of the one nor the rude independence of the other. Neither can he proudly point, like the farmer, to his welltilled fields and snug homestead, nor exclaim with the backwoodsman, "I settled, I built, I cleared, I planted." His farm is in a transition state, and he himself but an improver. To the ordinary

ire's very and arrothey —or g of as a tters more tead and d to eem athe cond less, the my ioral Inhave bold live my conould very

immigrant it matters little what may be the precise condition of his farm-whether he be originator or improver it is the same to him. Is his house inconvenient and badly built? It is a hundred times better than the one he occupied in the old country. Are his neighbours ignorant and boorish? They belong to the same class as himself; were they more refined he would be out of his element. Are his fields full of blackened stumps, pine roots and cradle hills, badly fenced and worse cultivated? What's the odds? Fine farming does not pay in a new country; and the man must be a born idiot who would trouble himself about appearances. He makes a living out of the land, and is contented.

With the gentleman immigrant it is altogether different. Unless he be a very rare specimen of his class, he is more or less governed by appearances. Accustomed from childhood to see everything around him kept in apple-pie order, the very sight of the half-cleared fields of the infant township, with their ugly black stumps and still uglier snake fences, is sufficient to give him the horrors. His farm, instead of being a source of pleasure to him, is just the reverse. Everything about it betrays the barbarous taste of its late owner. The house has been run up anyhow, and is as ugly and as uncomfortable as

a house well can be. The barn is jammed right against his sitting-room windows; the clearing is a clearing with a vengeance, for not a tree has been left standing. He cannot farm if he would; for his fields are full of half-decayed stumps, and he has to go to work Indian fashion-scattering a handful of seed here, sticking in a piece of potato there, doing double labour for half a crop. Tree stumps take a long time to rot (seven years), and until they are rotted his land cannot properly be cultivated. He may be an earth grubber, but a farmer he is not. The chief difference between the backwoodsman and himself is, that whilst he has neighbours, the backwoodsman has none; and in this respect he is much more deserving of pity than of envy. Not a single taste, not a single idea, has he in common with his fellowsettlers. They hate him, because he is so different to themselves; he loathes them for their ignorance and pretension. Put it in which way you will, the existence is a fearful one. Even should he be a married man, his lot is none the less hard to bear. True, he has a ministering angel to cheer him under his manifold afflictions; but that his wife should have to put up with the impertinences of ignorant helps, and with the coarse familiarities of gawky country wenches, is agonizing. No! The more I think the matter

prerigihis is a ed in prant ss as e out, ened mced Fine l the puble iving

altorare erned hood de-pie ds of umps give ng a verse. taste un up ble as

over, the more convinced am I that it is little short of madness for any man, having the tastes and habits of a gentleman, to try farming in a new settlement. If he cannot afford to purchase a farm in a highly civilized district, the best place for him is the wilderness.

After my ignominious flight from B—— township, I made for the newly surveyed districts in the vicinity of Lake Huron. My desire was to find some spot sufficiently near to a settlement to enable me to procure supplies, and yet sufficiently out of the way to deter others from following in my footsteps. A location of this description was not to be found in Canada West; at least I could not find it. The demon of progress was abroad in the land; and what was wilderness to-day would in all probability be clearing tomorrow.

"Needn't be afeared to take up land in this township," were the comforting words with which I was everywhere greeted. "Pretty lonesome now, but you'll have plenty of neighbours tomorrow." Neighbours! Just what I desired to avoid. Again I skedaddled.

From Ontario I journeyed to Ottawa, from Ottawa to Quebec; and just ten months from the day on which I first steamed up the St. Lawrence, I was steaming down again, a sadder

161

s little tastes g in a rchase e best

- townricts in was to nent to ciently ving in on was least I ess was derness ing to-

in this h which nesome ours todesired

a, from hs from the St. a sadder and a wiser man. In those ten months I had learnt to my cost that in Canada money is the first thing needful; and that, whatever may be said or written to the contrary, little can be done without it. That, although the immigrant who has a few thousands can undoubtedly live more comfortably in the Canadas than he could on the same amount in England, and farm both pleasantly and profitably, the man whose capital is limited to hundreds must either make up his mind to take it rough and tumble with the tagrag and bob-tail of all lands, or else hide himself in the wilderness. That good farms are not to be purchased for a trifle-that to reclaim wild land costs money, and that it is but little assistance the gentleman settler will get from his neighbours. They will come to his Bee fast enough, but for every dollar worth of work that they do for him they will drink two dollars' worth of whisky. That in a back settlement it is much easier to buy than to sell, that the cost of carrying produce to market swallows up a goodly portion of the proceeds, and that to "truck" with a village storekeeper is a very losing game. That, whilst nothing is easier than to pay away money, it is a very difficult matter to collect it when owing; that whilst the necessaries of life are in abundance, superfluities there are none; and, VOL. I.

М

finally, that the utmost any poor gentleman settler can reasonably hope is to be able at his death to leave his children sufficient money to open a little village store or to commence farming on their own account. "Was it to work like a navgur, and to ate pork and banes, that I came three thousand miles acrass the say?" asked Mr. Pat Maloney of his employer. "No, be jabers; I could have done that same at home." Was it to be buried alive in some wretched back settlement. work like a galley-slave, live on the coarsest fare. and see my children growing up around me wild and uncouth as young Indians, that I emigrated to Canada, I asked myself on my return to Quebec? No, be jabers! I could have done as well as that at home. I would visit the maritime provinces, and if I should find nothing to suit me in Prince Edward's Island, New Brunswick, or Nova Scotia, give up all thoughts of settling in the New Dominion, and try what could be done in the United States.

In two days I had seen as much of Prince Edward's Island as I cared to see; had crossed the Straits to Shediac, and commenced my explorations of New Brunswick. They were not of very long duration. I went up the river St. John, as far as Frederickton; coached it thence

to Woodstock; visited on my return the settlements on the Nashwaak, Washadamoack, and Kenebecasis, and at the end of a fortnight found myself once again in the foggy capital.

If the province of Ontario be preferable to Lower Canada, Lower Canada is in its turn preferable to New Brunswick. In civilization it is twenty-five years behind Quebec, half a century behind Ontario. In Canada lumbering is one of the resources of the inhabitants; in New Brunswick it is the resource; lumbering first, shipbuilding second; all other trades and callings The St. John custom-house fairly distanced. returns may be thus briefly summed up :--- Exports, lumber; imports, everything except lumber and-ice. Notwithstanding the vaunted fertility of the soil, the farmers of the province cannot manage to raise sufficient produce for home consumption. Manufactures there are next to none. Apart from lumbering and shipbuilding there would seem to be no enterprise whatsoever. A lumber country-furniture, turnery, everything down to pails and axe-helves imported in more or less quantities from the United States-a country where agriculture is said to pay, flour, pork, beans, butter, eggs, all farm produce, ditto-a country where there is

leman at his o open ing on aygur, three r. Pat ers; I s it to ement. st fare, he wild igrated urn to done as aritime suit me vick, or tling in be done

Prince crossed y explonot of iver St. thence 163

м 2

perhaps more available water power than in any other of the same extent—one factory, where there might be fifty.

C

IL

i

b

l

C

n

W

st

p

J

a

b

h

a

fi

C

e it y

5

Ľ

It is stated in the "Emigrant's Handbook" to the province, that New Brunswick is a good poor man's country. What that may be I know not. If it means that the frugal, hard-working man can manage to make a living there, and eventually become the possessor of a farm, I concur. If it means that he can do better there than elsewhere. I deny it in toto. That there are plenty of places where the industrious immigrant can do better than in New Brunswick, is evident from the compiler's own admission, for after having proved, to his own entire satisfaction, that the soil of the province is more fertile, that the harvests are more abundant, that the climate is more healthy than that of any other country; after making out a splendid case in favour of emigration thither, he naïvely tells the intending emigrant that improved farms can always be purchased for less than the value of the improvements; or in other words, that real estate, instead of increasing in value, decreases, and that the settler who desires to realize, is almost invariably out of pocket. So far as I could judge from a cursory inspection of the province, it is about the very last place I would advise any friend of mine, be he rich

n any where

k" to l poor r not. man tually If it where. places erthan piler's to his ie proe more y than out a her, he nat imfor less n other using in desires et. So ction of place I he rich

0

or poor, to select as a residence. When the pineries are exhausted, and lumbering ceases to be the business of the people, when the climate improves, and the river St. John is clear of ice before the end of April, when the shores of the Bay of Fundy are free from fog, when the Intercolonial Railway is completed, and the International Steamboat Company runs better vessels, when the roads are kept in decent repair, and a stage journey into the interior can be contemplated without a shudder, when the city of St. John presents a less dreary appearance, and there are more houses and fewer lumber stacks, it will be time enough to speak of New Brunswick as a home for the gentleman emigrant.

From St. John I crossed over to Annapolis, and hearing that there was some good salmon fishing in the vicinity, I started on a fishing excursion, and it was whilst out on that same excursion that I first travelled this road. Here it was at this second mud-hole—be careful where you step, there are stumps at the bottom which are apt to trip a fellow up—at this second mudhole, just as I was floundering about as you are now, that my companion, a dry, amusing Yankee, came to a dead halt in the middle, and looking me full in the face said, solemnly, "'Say, Squire ! it's my honest opinion that any man who would

come along this road for pleasure would go to h-l for pastime." Until that moment it had never occurred to me that in this out of the way corner of the Dominion, I might strike on the very location of which I had so long been in search. My friend's remark set me a-thinking. Certainly not many men would travel such a road for amusement, and yet it could be traversed on foot at all seasons of the year, and in sleigh during the winter. There was a town within easy reach, few settlers in the district, and little or no probability of their numbers increasing, for, unlike Ontario, the province, or this portion of it at all events, was by all accounts advancing backwards. The great difficulty would be to find a suitable site for a residence. Was there, I asked my Indian guide, any good place on the road for building a shanty-any place near a lake or river, where there was hardwood land and meadow handy. "Ye-es, he guessed so. Good spot right at fudder end of road. Plenty lakeplenty river-plenty hard wood-plenty beavermeadow-same place we going to camp to night." Up went the mercury like a rocket, and so impatient was I to reach the said camping-ground, that fear of losing my way alone prevented me from starting off at the run, and leaving my Yankee friend and the Indian to follow at their

8

leisure. The sun was just setting when we reached the spot, and a single glance was enough to tell me that I had found the right spot at last. It was love at first sight. I was charmed with the site—so fresh, so green, so peaceful, such a happy combination of lake, and river, and forest. But tastes differ, and if I say more you may be disappointed.

If we expected to find the road bad we are not disappointed; it is without exception the verv worst we have ever encountered even in America. Each succeeding mud-hole is blacker and deeper and broader than its predecessor-the swamps are swamps and no mistake, and Cœlebs' overflows lakes in miniature. Cold, wet, and weary are we when we reach the shanty, and not at all disposed to admire the view to which Cœlebs calls our attention. No! until we have changed our clothes, eaten our breakfast, and had a few hours sleep, the gardens of the Hesperides would have no attraction for us, and with a sob of relief we slip the pack from our shoulders and sink exhausted on the rude settle which does duty for a sofa. It is late in the afternoon before we feel sufficiently recovered to accept Cœlebs' oft-repeated invitation to "have a look round the place," and as it is we would willingly defer the inspection until the morrow. But the poor

o to had way h the n in king. road ed on sleigh vithin ttle or g, for, h of it backfind a asked ad for ake or and Good lake--beaver night." so imround, ted me ng my t their

fellow is evidently burning with impatience to show us his "estate," and we have not the heart to refuse him.

Coelebs has been fortunate in his selection of a location; a prettier site for a house it would be difficult to find in the Canadas. Even at this bleak season of the year, the prospect is far from The knoll, which has an elevation of gloomy. some twenty feet, stands just at the point where a broad and rapid river issues from a sheet of water, which may be perhaps six miles in circumference. If the ice-bound lake has just now a wintry aspect, the same cannot be said of the It is sparkling in the bright sunshine, river. playing and eddying round bank and rock, leaping and dashing over obstructing reefs and ledges, and disporting itself as joyously as though, instead of bitter February, it were the merry month of May. The opposite shore is sloping and heavily timbered, and describes an arc, the river on leaving the lake making a bold sweep to the southward and eastward. So that, standing on the knoll, there is the broad expanse of the lake on one side, the winding river on the other, and in front the forest, stretching away for sixty miles or more in its primeval state. Turning cur back to the river, and looking in the direction of the shanty, to the left, amongst the trees, is seen

a small burial-ground, for here, before the alvent of the white man, was an Indian encampment, and seventeen piles of stones mark where seventeen Micmac braves lie buried. To the right, a piece of level intervale, dotted with oaks, and in rear of all, and closing the view in that direction, a steep ridge, covered with a thick undergrowth of silver birch and moosewood.

Having expressed our entire approval of the "Home Park," as Cœlebs calls it, we follow the river bank until we come to the "blazed" tree, which marks the limits of his estate-an estate of four hundred acres, value fifty pounds sterling! Four hundred acres for fifty pounds! Who would not be a landed proprietor? But hold! Before that land can be turned to account, it must be cleared. Clearing and fencing will cost four pounds per acre, at the lowest calcula-Four times four hundred are sixteen tion. hundred, plus fifty for the land, sixteen hundred and fifty pounds, without a single penny having been expended on barns and farm buildings. The interest upon sixteen hundred pounds at ten per cent. (for six can always be obtained on Government security, and four is little enough to allow for extra risk, anxiety, and labour) is one hundred and sixty pounds per annum. Supposing that you had the requisite capital, friend

e to leart

of a l be this from n of here et of cumbw a f the hine, leapdges, h, inonth and river o the g on lake , and sixty g our on of seen

Cœlebs, do you think that you could manage to make one hundred and sixty pounds a year clear profit out of your four hundred acre farm? Labour is high in the province; farm produce low; you are a long way from market; practical experience you have none. Would it not be wise if, before you commenced clearing, you were to quietly sit down and count the cost thereof?

"Pray, don't alarm yourself on my account," replies Cœlebs, with a smile; "the calculation has been made long ago. I have not the money to clear four hundred acres, nor would I make the experiment if I had. In these maritime provinces, farming is a very risky business, especially when the farmer is altogether dependent, as I should be, on chance labour at seed-time and harvest; for he is at the mercy of his hired helps, who will leave him in the lurch at the busiest moment, and for no better reason than that they don't care to work any more, or that they have work of their own to attend to. He can never be sure of them for a single instant. They take offence for no assignable reason, get sulky or saucy as the case may be, make up their packs, demand their wages, and march off in a body. In the more thickly settled districts, the desertion of one's harvesters is only annoy-

ing, for there are generally others to supply their place; but in a sparsely settled district like this it is downright ruination. Hands are difficult to find, and, when found, they don't care to " hurry. They will be up at your place the day after to-morrow, at the end of the week, at the beginning of next at furthest, and whilst they are dilly dallying on the road your hay is being scorched to a cinder, your oats are shedding, or the frost is rotting your potatoes. In a country where the farming season is short, as it is here, not only is every day, but every hour of importance; and, unless you can manage to take time by the forelock, you are lost. But besides the trouble and anxiety attendant upon the sowing and harvesting his crops, there is yet another stumbling-block in the way of the Nova Scotian farmer-selling them when they are harvestedthe entire absence of such markets as Montreal, Toronto, Hamilton, to which he can send his produce, and be certain of effecting a sale at current rates. Unless he live on a line of railway, in the valley of Annapolis, or somewhere in the vicinity of Halifax, he must either make a trade with a storekeeper who robs him, or take his chance of effecting a sale to some equally wideawake citizen, who is never in want of that particular article which he has for disposal, who

e to lear rm? luce racnot you cost .nt,"

tion bney hake proespelent, time ired the than that He tant. get y up h off icts, noy-

only becomes the purchaser just to oblige him, and who necessarily requires a proportionate abatement. I have known instances of men . having been obliged to wait for three days in our county town before they could dispose of a couple of loads of hay, and even then have to take what they could get for it. It is pretty much the same with everything else they have to sell. There may be a demand for it, and there may not. The farmer must take his chance. Hereabouts, there are three exceptions to the rule, and these exceptions are beef, pork, and butter. There is a constant demand for young working bullocks fit for lumbering, and for fatbroken-down ditto ready for the knife, for salt pork, and fresh butter. It is beef, pork, and butter that 1 intend to raise, and notwithstanding the lowness of prices, I think I shall be able to make it pay. Were it not for the labour nuisance, there is nothing to prevent my having a couple of hundred head of cattle on the place, for so far as grazing is concerned, I am in an exceptionally good location. From May to November there is any quantity of feed in the woods, and hundreds, ay, thousands of acres of beaver meadow, where 'blue-joint' can be had for the cutting. The land is admirably adapted for root crops, and were it not for the flea-beetle,

im.

ate

hen

our fa

e to

etty

ave

and

nce. the

and

ung

fat-

salt

and

ind-

able

our

ring

ace,

an

to

the

s of

had

oted

etle.

swedes would give as large a yield as in Eng-For the pigs there are acorns in abunland. dance, and I have only to put a weir in the river to catch them as many eels as they can stow away. I may be over-sanguine; but, for the life of me, I cannot see a possibility of nonsuccess. It is not probable that I shall make a fortune, but if, with forty or fifty acres of land under cultivation, some fifty head of cattle in my harn, a good kitchen garden, a river teeming with fish, a forest where are moose, caribou, grouse, and harcs, I cannot manage to keep the larder supplied, and earn sufficient money to purchase clothes and such little luxuries as books and tobacco, I must either be very unfortunate or a great ass."

Cœleb's calculations being thus satisfactorily concluded, we return to the shanty. Were it not that our friend has a wife in perspective, there is no reason why he should go to the expense of building a more pretentious mansion, for it is a very snug little crib, and admirably adapted to bachelor requirements. It is constructed of spruce logs, measures twenty-two feet by fifteen, and instead of having the ordinary "trough" or "board and batten" roof, it is shingled. It is partitioned off into a kitchen 16 by 11, and two bedrooms 9 by 8. At one end of the kitchen

there is a trap-door giving access to a small cellar, and alongside of it a ladder leading to the garret over head, which is used as a storeroom. The furniture consists of a "Home Companion," stove refulgent with blacklead, a table, a dresser, a settle, three stools, and two rocking-The room is still further embellished chairs. with several coloured prints of American hunting scenes after Tait, and of English hunting ditto after Herring, whilst in racks are suspended the hunting paraphernalia, past and present, of the poor exile. During our absence Mrs. Macdonald, the wife of Cœlebs' factotum, has been hard at work getting dinner ready. Cooking is not included in her duties, Cœlebs being, like most backwoodsmen, his own chef. But her ladyship has, it seems, graciously volunteered to prepare a feast in honour of our arrival, and to judge by the heat of the stove and the rich aroma exuding from sundry pots and pans, she is bent on distinguishing herself. Our dinner consists of Scotch broth made as only a Scotch housewife can make it-a toothsome stew-a couple of ruffed grouse, and a blueberry pudding (dried blueberries), which is delicious.

"We are rather short of provisions just now," observes our host, with a sigh, as he finishes his last mouthful of pudding. "Moose meat all

gone, trout not yet in season, hens ceased layingnothing left in the house but a quarter of mutton, a barrel of pork, and a half ditto herring. But don't be alarmed-I have great expectations. A. crafty Indian of my acquaintance is out on a moose walk, and has promised to send me a hind-quarter of the first beast potted. A man who brings farm pro-duce from the fruitful Annapolis valley, but the precise time of whose coming is uncertain, has orders to leave me at the tavern two hams, a barrel of apples, and a cheese of the choicest; and, better than all, by advices received from Halifax, I learn that a certain bold Briton whom I had the honour of entertaining last autumn, has forwarded, per schooner Rover, a box to my address. What that box may contain, I know not; but when I call to mind the frantic way in which the sender thereof lamented having left his Worcestershire sauce behind him at the last camping place before arriving at my humble cot, and how he enjoyed the good things of this life as represented by moose steaks, grouse and whisky toddy -that box contains commissariat supplies. Until such times as one of these three eventualities may chance to turn up, you must either content yourself with what there is in the larder, or take your gun and beat the woods for ruffed grouse

mall r to tore-Comable. tingshed ting after untpoor , the work uded oackhas, ire a e by ding diss of ewife e of lried

ow," s his t all

and hares, which are difficult to get, and not much good when you do get them. Whilst knocking about, you might even come across a moose. To my certain knowledge there are three yards within a mile of here; but the ground is in bad condition for creeping just now, the windfalls are numerous, and the brutes wary. Perhaps you may be more successful than I have been; there can, at all events, be no harm in trying. But you must go alone; I shall be altogether too busy to accompany you."

Having lighted our pipes, Cœlebs turns the conversation from hunting to house-building. What description of house, he asks, do we think it would be the wisest to build, and what the probable cost thereof? We have had experience in such matters, let him have the benefit of it. f

F

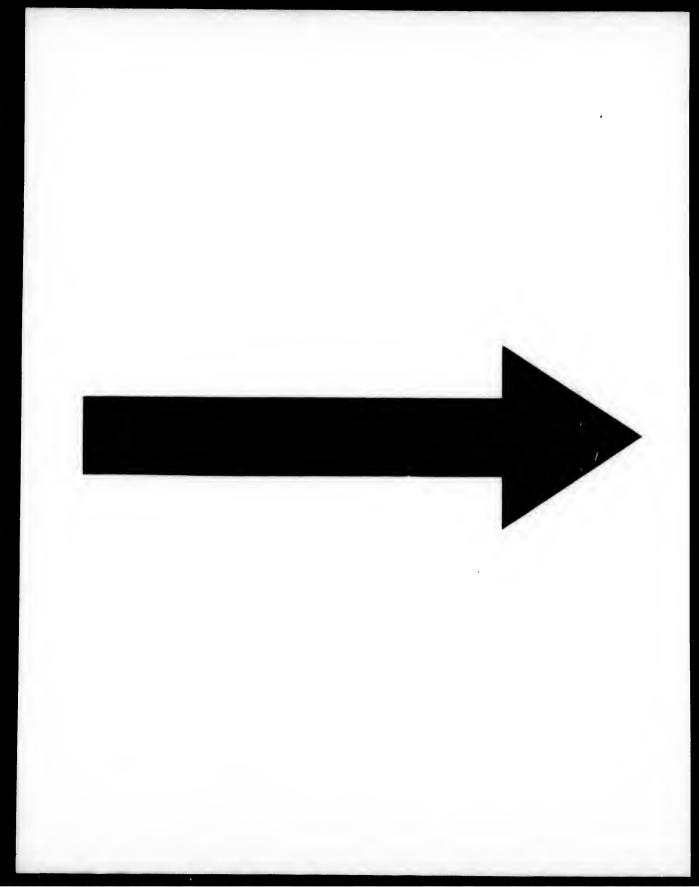
The rascal has us on our weak side. If there be one thing that pleases us more than another, it is being asked to give our experiences. We know that the chances are ten to one against our advice being taken; but whether or no, it is gratifying to our vanity to be for the time *Sir Oracle*. And so, with a preparatory *hem*, we let him have it.

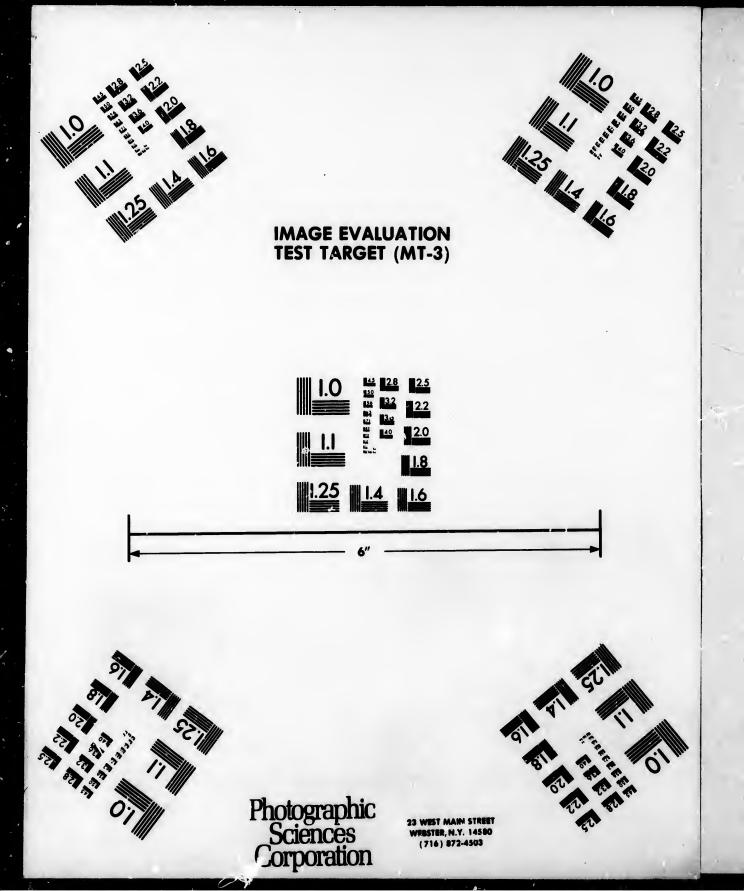
Once upon a time, no matter when, in a certain British North American province, no matter which, we chanced, when out on a hunting expe-

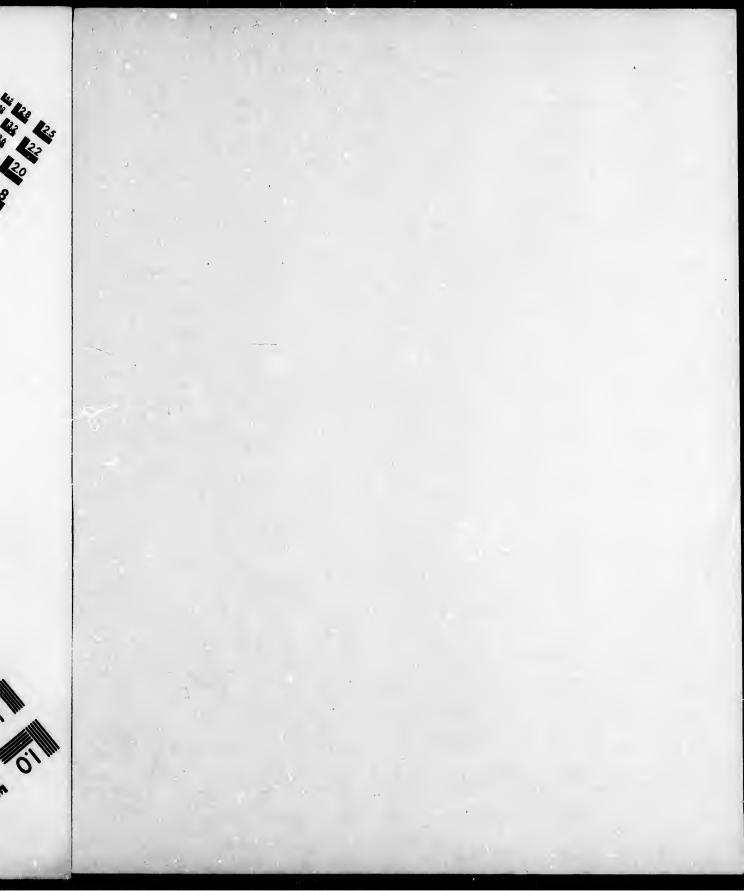
not hilst oss a are just rutes than harm all be s the ding.

lding. think t the rience f it. there other, We st our grati-*Oracle.* t him

certain matter cexpedition, to stumble like yourself, oh, Cœlebs ! upon a charming site for a habitation. Two spots, indeed, more alike than the one which you have discovered, and the one which we discovered could not, we venture to say, be found in the Canadas. Lake, river, knoll, swale, ridge, even an Indian burial ground was there to complete the resemblance. As in your case, it was love at first sight. Although we had no intention of settling permanently in the Canadas, we at once took up the land and commenced making preparations for house-building. Our first intention was to put up a good log-house, but after considerable deliberation we determined to build a more comfortable and costly edifice. The considerations which induced us to do so were these. If we put up a log-house, we should, in the event of our being called away, have either to set fire to it, or throw it in with the land-log-houses having no marketable value in the backwoods. If, on the other hand, we were to build a comfortable frame one, we should have the benefit of it during our residence in the province, and on our departure, if the sale could not be effected, we could either put in a family as care-takers until our return, or let it to some brother sportsman for one or more seasons. Although the first outlay might be disproportionate to the VOL. I. N







value of the land, we should at least have a chance of getting back a portion of our money. And so a substantial frame-house we resolved that it should be. Our first move was to look about for a master builder. He turned up in the shape of a millwright. A millwright, you will say, was not precisely the sort of man to entrust with the construction of a dwelling-house, and so far you are right. But he was represented to us as an exceptional millwright, one of those men to whom nothing comes amiss, a backwoods Crichton, who could do anything and everything, from whittling a clothes'-peg for his wife to laying down an iron-clad for the government. It was certainly his own brother-in-law, a neighbouring justice of the peace and quorum and "cussed"ulorum, who sung his praises in our ear; but of the connexionship we knew nothing until long afterwards. Right fortunate did we esteem ourselves in having secured such a treasure. We at once engaged him at the modest wage of two dollars a day and found, and conferred upon him unlimited power to order whatever was necessary in the building line, and to engage help. He duly entered into office. For the Inigo Jones that he was, the plan which he submitted to us for approval appeared somewhat devoid of originality, being nothing more than a square,

two-storied box with a passage through the centre, and a couple of rooms on either sidejust such a barn as would be designed by any Mickey fresh from the wilds of Connemara. Such a cottage orné as we desired to have built was evidently too insignificant a structure to arouse his latent genius. Had it been a palace or a cathedral that we wanted, ah ! then he would have come out strong, no doubt. It was unfortunate, but it could not be helped. And so we set to work, drew a plan of our own, and consulted with our architect as to the probable cost of carrying it into execution. Again he failed us. With a head crammed full of stupendous designs-public edifices, where bricks had to be calculated by the million, lumber by the acre, nails by the ton, how could the poor fellow enter into estimates of paltry hundreds? Absurd to expect such a thing.

How much lumber would he require? Well, he couldn't exactly say—that would all depend. Depend upon what? Oh! upon a many things. Would eight thousand be sufficient? He thought it might. Then he could order ten, and have done with it. As the lumber had to be rafted down the lake, and large raft or small raft the cost of warping the same, it would have been just as easy to order twenty thousand as ten. But

N 2

ve a oney. olved look in the will atrust and so to us e men woods thing, laying It was ouring ussed"but of il long em our-We at of two on him ecessary p. He **Jones** ed to us void of square,

why purchase more than was necessary? Ten thowsand of lumber was piled up at the landing, and two thousand five hundred feet of clapboard. Three thousand of "clear" pine for shingles was likewise purchased, and a shinglesplitter set to work. In addition to the shinglesplitter, my "boss" engaged a carpenter as aid, four axemen to hew timber for the framework and for the outside walls, which were to be of squared logs, and a teamster, who entered into an agreement (verbal) to haul out supplies at four dollars a load. And so the work of building commenced.

A strike on the part of the axemen was our first contretemps. On arriving, hot and weary, one fine evening from a tramp into the settlements, we were informed by our chief officer that there was mutiny amongst the crew. Mutiny! What about? The molasses had run out. But hadn't they plenty of sugar? Oh yes! He guessed so. But they didn't care for sugar, they must have Must they indeed! In ten minutes molasses. we had paid them, and sent them about their business: but to our cost we found that it was much easier to dismiss than to find others to take their place. Ten days elapsed before we had replaced them, and in the interim fly-fishing was the occupation of our boss and his assistant.

The next hitch happened immediately after the "raising." Our "shingle-weaver," without one word of warning, rolled up his blankets, and departed. It was the busiest season; not another shingle-splitter was to be had for love or money, and with any quantity of clear pine lying ready for use, we had to purchase and haul out from the settlements what was required, at a cost of six dollars a thousand. Six dollars ! when we could have had them made on the spot for two and a half. Our teamster was the next to strike Four dollars a load warn't enough-he work. must have five. But he bad agreed to haul for Oh! he didn't care a rap about that. four. Hadn't signed no agreement. If we didn't choose to give him five, his name was "Walker." We would willingly have given him what he asked, but we would not submit to his insolence. We told him to go and be hanged, and there were we without a teamster. Again the work came to a standstill. It was maddening. The more we tried to be kind and conciliatory with our workmen, the more they seemed to be discontented.

After that came a general stampede. The elections were on, and they must all go and register their valuable votes for Mr. S., their candidate for the provincial parliament. Away they all went, and there were we left alone in

s our y, one hents, there What hadn't ed so. have inutes their it was ers to re we ishing istant.

our half-finished castle. It was a week before they again made their appearance, and from that day unti' the one upon which we finally dismissed them, everything was out of joint. The lumber First it was four thousand was insufficient. more that was wanted, then two, then one-all of which had to be hauled out at a cost of twelve dollars a thousand, the quantity required each time being too small for rafting. My dunderheaded millwright, whose ignorance of everything relating to house-building we only discovered when it was too late, instead of leaving the eaves two feet as we told him, must needs in our absence saw them off at eleven inches, thus giving a good four days' extra work. Hardly a day passed without his discovering that something had run out or been forgotten. It was the shingle-nails, or the paint, or the oil, or the clapboards. Each new want entailed a team, and our hauling account ran up with a rapidity that was astounding. Six months elapsed before the house was habitable, and even then the lath and plastering remained to be done. Instead of costing us a couple of hundred pounds, as we had calculated, our books showed us an expenditure of upwards of three for the shell alone; and so sick were we of building, so hateful to us was the very sight of a hired man, that we left the place

in its unfinished state, and never engaged another workman during the remainder of our sojourn in the province. Upon leaving, we sold the house as it stood for twenty-four pounds, and did you offer us as many hundreds to put you up just such another, the work to be done in the same manner, we would decline your offer with thanks. Unless you particularly desire to go through what we went through, our advice to you is-have your house built by contract. Either go to a master builder, and say, "There is the plan of a house; for how much will you build it, finding everything?" or else to a good house carpenter, and make an agreement with him for the building alone, you finding the materials. But enough of house-building for to-night. We are tired-let us to bed.

We are up with the lark, or about the time that Master Lark would be stirring, if he had not left for his winter quarters in the sunny south; and once again, after a lapse of six years, resume, without an effort, our backwoods ways. Cœlebs being still asleep, we take our jack-knife, whittle some shavings, and light the fire, and finding flour, butter, and baking-powder ready at hand, proceed to make some cakes; for to us a backwoods breakfast without either hot-cakes or slap-jacks would seem as incomplete as a dinner without a

efore that issed mber asand e—all welve each indereverydiscoaving eds in , thus rdly a someas the elapid our t was e the h and ad of re had diture nd so as the place

potato. The cakes in the oven, the coffee made. the pork fried, the breakfast-table laid, everything ready, in comes Cœlebs. By Jove ! how distressed he is that we should have given ourselves so much trouble. Too bad that a guest should have to light the fire, and prepare the breakfast, &c. &c. Friend Cœlebs is a green hand still. Were he not so, he would know that in the backwoods guests are not. The man who accepts your hospitality is not regarded in the light of a guest-he is for the time being your alter-ego and assistant. Were a Prince of the Blood to honour us with a visit, we should, without the slightest hesitation, send him to the river to draw a pail of water, and tell the Princess, his consort, to lay hold of the griddle and hurry up the cakes. Punctilio is all very well in cities, suavity is what is expected in the woods.

Breakfast over, we shoulder our gun and strike into the woods on a pot-hunt. The thaw is over; there has been a fall of snow, and the woods are looking indescribably lovely in their silver mantle.

Delineators of American forest scenery have generally so much to say and sing in praise of the soft greens of spring and summer, and of the crimsons and purples and scarlets and yellows of

autumn, that when the time comes for describing the glittering whites and opals of winter, words and enthusiasm are alike exhausted. And yet we venture to say, that never does the forest primeval look more lovely than on a fine winter's day. The more vivid greens of summer have vanished-vanished, likewise, the gorgeous tints of autumn-but there are left the deeper greens of spruce and pine and hemlock, the olive of the lichens, the drab of the still pendent beech-leaves, the sober russet of the withered fern, whilst softly pressing each bough and twig and leaflet are the pure white flakes of snow. That alder swamp yonder might have been touched with the enchanter's wand. The frost has coated every tree with silver, and seen in the bright sunshine, the effect is effulgent beyond descrip-Each trunk and branch seems highly tion. burnished; each icicle is an opal; each congealed raindrop a diamond. What has spring or summer or autumn to show that can be compared to it? To many the death-like stillness which prevails would be terribly depressing-to us it is soothing in the extreme. After six years spent amidst the din and turmoil of great cities, it is refreshing to be once again alone with nature. Alone! No, not quite alone, for there sounds the tap-tap-tap of our old friend, the wood-

ade. eryhow ourruest the reen that who h the your f the lould. o the l the riddle very a the

strike over ; voods silver

have se of f the vs of

bi

la

b

a b

f

f

pecker, whilst blithely chirping in the branches overhead is another old acquaintance, the blackcap titmouse, or to give him his backwoods name, the chickadee. By the prints in the snow we are likewise apprised that many other bipeds and quadrupeds, not altogether unknown to us, have been out for a constitutional. Here is the dainty tread of Mr. Reynard, the nimble hop of Mr. Hare, the disreputable shuffle of Mr. Porcupine, and the delicate imprint of Mr. Mink's little feet. Ah! what do we see here? The mark of four long delicate claws-three in front, one in rear. That must surely portend the presence, hereabouts, of the gentleman of whom we are in search. Mr. Grouse, hys mark, if we mistake not. Better for you, ruffed friend, had you been less free with your signature; for unless our eye has grown dim from burning the midnight gas, our hand lost its cunning, you are a gone grouse, and you will make that sprawling asterisk of yours again no more.

Whir-r-r — Bang! That has settled you. Steady! What is that we see moving along yonder fallen tree? Doubtless a brother or sister of our victim yonder. Shall we throw a snowball at him, and give him a chance of his life? Certainly not. Unless we were very quick he would be able to dodge behind that under-

nches blackwoods snow bipeds to us. is the hop of r. Por-Mink's The front, hd the whom if we d, had e; for ng the , you > that

you. along her or row a of his quick inder. brush, and then addio. Bang! Murder it is, no doubt, but the end justifies the means-the larder is empty. There! Lie alongside your brother. In life you may have had your tiffs and your squabbles, just the same as human beings; but in death you shall not be divided. You shall both broil on the same griddle. By following the directions given us by Cœlebs, we find the moose-yard, or rather we come across fresh tracts. But a very slight inspection of the ground is sufficient to satisfy us that creeping is not to be thought of, for windfalls are numerous, the underbrush is thick, the ground swampy, and so little wind is stirring that one's foot-fall can be heard half a mile off. So we wheel round again, and beat about for smaller game, manage to kill another brace of grouse, and are back at the shanty by sundown.

Cœlebs, to show us probably that other people besides Mrs. Mac can cook, when they have a mind, has taken time by the forelock and got the dinner on the fire an hour earlier than usual. Mrs. Mac's proffered aid has been declined, and in Euchre parlance our friend has "gone it alone." He doesn't seem any the better for it either. He is flushed and flurried, keeps lifting first one lid and then another, as if to satisfy himself that his concoctions are safe in their re-

C

4

ti

n

8

n

i d

]

C

spective pots, and have not vanished up the stove-pipe. Despite his unflagging attention, our principal dish is within an ace of turning out a Our nose detects a smell of burning, and fiasco. in dreadful apprehension we jump up and slip the pot off the fire. Cœlebs is virtuously indignant. Right as a trivet. "Burning! Not a bit of it. Some gravy dropped on the hot stove, perhaps." He is for putting it on again. Horror! We implore him not thus wantonly to ruin our only dish. We lay a stress upon only. He remembers the condition of the larder and is softened. What is to be done? Turn it out into another pot. taking care not to disturb what has caught, at the bottom. It is happily. effected. The There is not the slightest taste danger is past. of burn ! Happy nose ! Happy thought ! What should we have done had our stew proved a failure? Jubilate!

With little episodes of a similar nature to enliven us (mirth is easily evoked in the backwoods), February, with its cold snaps, gales of wind, and snow storms, slips quickly away. Our daily routine may be thus briefly set forth. Réveillé the drum, Mac's bony Scotch fist thundering on the panels of the outer door sounds at 8.30 A.M., and at 9 we breakfast. From 9.30 until 12.30 P.M. fatigue-duty, wood-chopping, water

p the n, our out a g, and lip the gnant. trivet. haps." We ir only embers What her pot, caught, The .. st taste What oved a

to enbackales of y. Our . Rénunderands at 0 until water carrying, &c. At 1 P.M. luncheon. From 2 to 4.30 general inspection of Engineers and military train-Mac, the broad-axe man, and the shingle maker representing the former corps, our teamster the latter. On fine afternoons field manœuvres in the shape of a pot-hunt replace this inspection. At 5 P.M. the cook's call goes (the duty we take on alternate days), at six dinner. From seven until midnight pipes, small talk, and cribbage. Indeed, the sitting of the house is not unfrequently prolonged until the small hours of the morning, for it is so pleasant to sit by the blazing fire and listen to the wintry wind come howling down the frozen lake, that neither cares to be the first to move; and were it not for the cuckoo's warning note from the Connecticut clock over the dresser, it is dubious whether we should ever go to bed at all.

The life of the backwoodsman is very har from being the roseatc existence it has been depicted; but who that has dwelt in the wilderness does not recall with pleasure those long winter evenings, when, seated by the glowing stove, he tranquilly blew his cloud and listened to the shrieking of the storm?

During the month much work has been got through. The logs required for walls and framework have been hauled to the water's edge, and

v t

V

g r

d

f

a

C

8

f

S

many of them squared with the broad axe. Several thousand of shingles have been split, and a "heap of stuff"—as Mac expresses it—sledded out from the settlements. If we keep on at this rate, we shall have our building materials ready long before the frost is sufficiently out of the ground to permit of the use of shovel and pickaxe. Better, however, to be beforehand than behind. The weather has been unusually severe, and we have not distinguished ourselves in the hunting department. Not a single moose has fallen to our rifle, although we have--it is with a blush that we own it—been out on a "running down" expedition.

One fine morning we are aroused from our peaceful slumbers by the noise of many voices, and looking through the window, behold a motley crew of hunters, accompanied by as illconditioned a pack of curs as could be found outside any Indian encampment. Well, what's up? Oh! they are all bound on a moose-hunt. There is a good crust on the snow, and they know of two yards quite handy. Wont we make one of the party? At first we decline; but remembering that it may be our only chance of witnessing "running down," as practised by the provincials, we end by accepting. It is not, however, without considerable trepidation that

axe. it, and ledded at this ready of the pickl than severe, in the se has with unning om our voices,

voices, hold a as illfound what's e-hunt. d they nt we ecline; chance sed by is not, n that we proceeded to strap on our snow-shoes, for, if the truth must be told, we are not an expert with these aids to Arctic locomotion. We can get along well enough when the road is ordinarily level, but when it comes to fancy workdoubling round tree-stumps, or taking fallen logs fiving-we are not quite as steady on our pins as is altogether desirable. Festina lente being our motto, we shuffle along for some distance without any serious mishap, but the further we advance, the more numerous become the windfalls and the deeper the snow-drifts, and our stumblings and flounderings increase in like ratio. Now we stumble over some prostrate hemlock, now trip against some treacherous, snow-hidden branch or stump, and pitch headforemost into a snow-drift, or the right raquet overlaps the left, or the left the right, and Letween them both a somerset is certain to be the consequence. Then the straps of either the one or the other come unfastened, and we arc left with one foot on the crust and the other away down out of soundings, until such time as we can recover the infernal thing, and strap it once more to our mocassin. After half an hour of this work, we heave to to repair damages; and it is high time. Pockets and gun-barrels chock full of snow, rents innumerable in shooting-coat and

galligaskins, bruised limbs and sprained ankles, the perspiration streaming from every pore, our demoralization complete ! Kicking off our snow. shoes, with a malediction on them and their inventor, we sink exhausted on a fallen tree, and The hunters are not very far off, for we listen. can hear an occasional crash, as of some one measuring his length on the ground, whilst the yelping of curs is incessant. Although in the rear, we are not the very last, for shortly after we come to anchor we behold a fat, wheezy, apoplectic-looking dog dragging himself alonga piteous spectacle. On perceiving us, he whines entreatingly, and then suddenly breaking through the crust, which, although sufficiently strong to bear ordinary dogs, is not equal to his weight. disappears in a snow-drift. Although a mongrel of the very vilest type, as a companion in misfortune he has our sympathy, and thinking that the kindest act we can do him is to put him in the way of joining his fellows, we lug him out of the drift, and lay him on the trail, from which, in his flounderings, he has diverged considerably. Ten minutes may have elapsed, when the sharp crack of a rifle, followed by two more in rapid succession, brings us to our feet, and we are on the point of making off in the direction of the sound, when it flashes across our mind that the

ankles.

re, our

snow.

l their

ee, and

for we

ne one

lst the

in the

y after

wheezy,

long-

whines

hrough

rong to

weight,

mongrel

in mis-

ng that

him in

n out of

hich, in

derably.

ne sharp

n rapid

are on

a of the

that the

only sport likely to fall to our share in the event of rejoining the party will be the backing out of sixty pounds' weight of moose meat-an enjoyment with which, in our exhausted condition, we feel that we can readily dispense. After having been invited to join them in order that we may participate in the sport, to shirk our share of the work is certainly not a very equitable proceeding; but the thought of having to flounder through the snow with a backload of moose speedily overcomes all such scruples, and slinging our raquets, we make back tracks with all the speed of which we are capable. That it is not at a very rapid rate, any one who has tried the experiment of forcing his way through thirty inches of strongly crusted snow in mocassined feet will be perfectly able to comprehend. Slow as was our progression in snow-shoes, without them it is slower still, and when at length, after more than an hour's hard work, we emerge from the woods and see the shanty close at hand, we couldn't go a quarter of a mile further were our life dependent on it. The thought that we shall soon have a moose steak broiling on the gridiron somewhat revives us, and gives us sufficient energy to get everything in readiness for the feast. Just as our preparations are completed, the gridiron nicely oiled, VOL. I.

the table laid, and a bright maple-wood fire roaring in the stove, we hear them coming, and out we rush to welcome them. We are somewhat surprised to see them tripping lightly over the snow, instead of bending beneath their loads of venison, but suppose that they have left the spoil at their camp, and have come our way to provide themselves with salt and other condiments. "Well," we demand of the leader of the file, "where's the moose ?" "Moose be hanged !" is the polite answer. "We hain't no moose."

i

f

ŀ

S

0

h

e

t

s t]

t

C

tl

0

0

h

s

"No moose? Why, we heard three shots fired. Did you all miss him?" "Didn't fire at no moose—fired at that confounded dog; and we didn't miss him, you bet."

"Dog? Which dog? Not that black curly fellow, surely?"

"It warn't no other—the fat, lazy, whining brute. He made so much row that he scared the moose just as we were right on 'em; but he wont have the chance again, that's some comfort."

The black curly fellow to which we allude is none other than the one so lately extracted by us from the snow-drift. We have saved him from probable suffocation only that he may meet his death in another way. Their chagrin is too evident to permit of our doubting the truth of the statement, and, Cœlebs being absent, we

fire and omeover loads t the ay to condiof the ged !" se." shots fire at ; and

curly

hining ed the e wont c." ude is l by us n from eet his is too ruth of nt, we invite them to share our backwoods fare, comforting ourselves for the disappointment by listening to their moose "talk"-a poor substitute for moose steak at any time. Not one of them but has some wonderful story to tell of his moose-hunting exploits, but, with one single exception, it is in the running-down business that they have distinguished themselves. The self-satisfied way in which they describe how in this or that year of deep snow they found one, two, three yards, and brained bulls, cows, and calves where they stood, just for the fun of the thing, is very Acadian; and no Gordon Cumming or Jules Gérard was ever vainer of the slaughter of a "man-eater" than are these butchers of the havoc they have made in the ranks of terrorstricken herds of moose, powerless alike to flee or charge the enemy.

It is the second week in March. For the last ten days we have been hard at work making preparations for maple-sugaring. Every pot, pail, and pannikin on the premises has been pounced upon, and scrubbed and rubbed until it is sweet as a nut and bright as a new dollar. The iron caldrons of both stoves (Mrs. Mac's and our own) have been subjected to a similar process, whilst a noble red man has been engaged to make troughs. We shall have sufficient vessels to collect the sap of

195

a hundred trees. Had we the necessary paraphernalia we might tap three times that number; for there is a splendid maple "orchard" close at hand, and the only extra labour would be carrying the sap to the boilers. But unfortunately we have no potash kettle, and a hundred trees will be more than sufficient to keep our six pots. a-going. We have selected the site for our "sugary"-a sheltered glade where dry birch is plentiful; we have cut firewood to last us some days; we have sufficient elder-tubes to conduct the sap which will flow from a hundred augurholes in a hundred trees into a hundred receivers: we have driven into the ground the two crotched sticks which will suspend the pole upon which will hang the kettles; and we have erected a rude wigwam to shelter us in the event of bad weather-in a word, we are ready. Α warm, bright morning after a night's sharp frost -a day on which one can feel the breath of returning spring, and the blood coursing through one's veins—a day that makes one forget the inclement winter that has passed, and vow that the Nova Scotian climate is not so bad after alla day when the birds are chirping merrily, the brooks purling joyously, and the wind is whispering softly-a day when all nature is rejoicing. Shake off dull sloth, thou somnolent backwoods-

man! and let us haste to carry our stock in trade to the sugary, tap our hundred maples, and get the fire alight—it is "sugar weather."

Cœlebs does not require to be called a second time, for, unlike clearing, fencing, haying, and such like employments, sugaring is not regarded by the backwoodsman in the light of work, but rather as a diversion; and he looks forward to his week's or fortnight's sugar-making with as much pleasure as does the Cockney to his Easter or Whitsuntide holiday.

In an hour's time we are boring away at the maples. With an inch screw augur we pierce the trunk of each tree in a downward direction, to the depth of an inch and a half, and at the base of the cavity thus formed we bore another hole with a three-eighth screw gimlet in such a way that it may act as a duct to the sap which will collect in the reservoir above. Into the latter hole we drive one of our elder tubes, place a trough or pan beneath it, see that the sap drops fairly into it, and the work is done. By the time we have fifty trees tapped we are obliged to stop boring; for the sap is running freely, and many of the troughs are full. With a pail in either hand we visit each tree in succession, carefully collect the sap, and, when our pails are full, empty them into a huge hogshead which stands

paramber: ose at carrynately trees ix pots. or our birch s some onduct augureivers; rotched which ected a rent of ly. A rp frost eath of hrough get the ow that er all ily, the s whisjoicing.

woods-

in the wigwam. The first round made, and some fifteen gallons of sap collected, we light our fire, suspend our pots on the pole above it, fill them, and commence boiling down. An old hand, we are entrusted, or rather we entrust ourselves, with this part of the business, it being Cœlebs' duty to collect the sap. He shows his activity, we our science; and we must admit that the expert has the best of the bargain. Whilst our duties are confined to skimming the sap and keeping up the fire, our coadjutor is rushing frantically about with his pails in a way that would astonish a lamplighter. We rather enjoy seeing him thus employed. For a backwoodsman, he is not as hard as he should be, and a little sweating will do him no harm. He has just completed a round, and, hot and tired, he has seated himself by the fire, and lighted his pipe. He may have taken half a dozen whiffs, he is beginning to enjoy himself, he ventures a joke on the colour of the syrup; we sternly remind him that he had much better be thinking of the sap-his sap-which is running over, than of the syrup in our pots. Sap running over! The very thought of such wanton waste of the raw material makes him start. With a sigh he returns his pipe to its case, casts a longing look at the fire, seizes his pails, and off he trudges through

, and ht our it, fill n old t ourbeing ws his admit rgain. ng the tor is a way rather backbe, and Te has ed, he ed his whiffs. tures a emind of the of the The ie raw eturns at the rough

the soft snow. In tranquil supervision of the liquor in the pots, on our part-in endless visiting rounds on the part of Cœlebs-the day wears away. By sunset we have boiled down upwards of sixty gallons of sap, and there is still a considerable quantity remaining in the hogshead. It being one of the fundamental rules of sugarmaking never to leave till to-morrow what you can do to-day, we send Cœlebs to the shanty for something in the way of refreshment, fill up the kettles, and continue our work by the light of the blazing birch logs. That a clever artist were here to sketch the scene! It is one that would well repay his labours. Let us retire a few paces, and endeavour to determine, according to our lights, the best point of view for the limner. It would be hereabout. For the foreground of our picture, and relieving the dead white of the snowcovered earth, we have that fallen tree, those half-decayed stumps, that moss-grown boulder. In the middle ground the blazing fire, with our row of pots suspended above it, and from each of which a column of greyish steam is ascending, ghost-like, into the frosty air, our chair of state (an American pail turned bottom upwards), and a block upon which are laid our insigniacap of maintenance (strainer), mace (skimmer), wand (ladle), and, embedded in the wood, the

lictor's axe. 'To the right stands our pile of firewood, and to the left the wigwam, through the entrance of which can be descried the carpet of hemlock boughs and the vat containing our sap. For a background we have that grove of birch; and could an artist only faithfully depict on his canvas the reflection of the firelight on those silvery stems, he might daub as he pleased for the future, his reputation would be safe. A little more colouring might, perhaps, be an improvement. Well, here we have it—Cœlebs in a gorgeous scarlet flannel shirt.

"Hubble-bubble, toil and trouble, fire burn, and cauldron bubble." It takes our sap a precious long time to boil down, and it is past nine before poor Cœlebs' ears are gladdened by the announcement that the right consistency has been attained for that final part of the process known as "sugaring off." As it is altogether too delicate an operation to be attempted *sub Jove frigido*, we extinguish the fire, pour the syrup into a couple of pails, and with a blazing torch of birch bark in one hand and a pail in the other, return in triumph to the shanty.

That "sugaring off" may not interfere with our out-door work, we have the syrup, which has been carefully strained, boiling away on the stove, shortly after daybreak. With the joint of a

fireh the bet of r sap. birch ; n his those d for little provein a

burn, a pret nine y the y has rocess gether b *Jove* syrup torch other,

with h has tove, of a broken cleaning-rod belonging to Cœlebs' duckgun, we stir the seething mass, and with our skimmer remove the scum as it rises. Into the 'lasses we dip ever and anon the ivory handle of a carving-knife (we object to using our index finger à la sugar-baker), plunge it quickly into a basin of water standing on the table beside us, and try consistency. Good! It has reached that particular stage when, on a particle of the syrup being taken between the finger and thumb, a slight thread is formed when the fingers are opened. The thread stretches to greater length. It no On withdrawing the skimmer longer breaks. from the pot, and blowing through the holes on its surface, sugar-bubbles form on the under side. On again blowing through it the bubbles no longer adhere to the metal, but fly off in fragments-our sugar is made. Bring hither one of those birch-bark "mokoks," friend Cœlebs, and let us pour into it the contents of the pot. Gently! Take care of your fingers. There is a first instalment of twenty pounds. And so we keep along, and by the time the wind hauls, and frost and sleet and hail succeed our short spell of sugar weather, we have a couple of hundredweight of "extra crystallized" stowed away in a cask, besides four gallons of maple-syrup. That for a month or six weeks we have buckwheat cakes

and maple-syrup on the breakfast-table every morning, is only to say that we know what is good, and make the most of it. Shortly after the termination of our sugaring, the lakes break up, and rafts-our own amongst the numberbegin to make their appearance. All the timber cut on the different streams which flow into the chain of lakes, of which ours is the terminal, is rafted to the head of the river, and then cast Hardly a day elapses without two or adrift. more rafts being broken up at the foot of the knoll, and on some occasions-a Sunday generally -that being the busiest day of the seven, we not unfrequently see half a dozen of them warping down the lake at the same time. It is very amusing to watch the raftsmen at work. Constant practice has made them as sure-footed on the slippery oscillating logs as on terra firma, and the way they go hopping from one to another as they float past, is worthy of the Bounding Brothers of the Western Prairies. It is no uncommon sight to see a couple of them standing bolt upright on a single log, come paddling across the lake, and the more venturesome will take a run down the rapids in the same fashion, and often manage to escape the wet jackets they deserve for their foolhardiness. An accident occasionally happens - some poor fellow is

every

hat is

after

break

ber-

imber

to the

hal, is

h cast

wo or

of the

erally

n, we

warp-

s very

Con-

ed on

a, and

aother

inding

is no

inding

ddling

e will

shion.

they

cident

ow is

drowned, gets jammed between the logs, or has his head laid open by the winch handle; but considering the risk run these mishaps are not as frequent as might be expected. Breaking up the raft is with these lumbermen pretty much what getting the stern hawser ashore is with Jack. The hard-earned money is at length due, and it is time for rejoicing. Our lumbering friends generally camp for the night on the opposite side of the river: and we can hear them long after we have retired to rest, singing in a dreary, monotonous twang some Baptist hymn to the tune of "Carry me back to ole Varginny," or "Paddy worked on the Railway."

It is not until the fourteenth of April that the frost is out of the ground, and that the work of excavation commences. A few days later, and the stillness of the woods is broken by the noise of trowel, axe, and hammer, and the *Home Park* presents the appearance of a gipsy's encampment on a large scale; for we have two gangs of men employed, one on the house, the other on the barn, and fourteen hands and the cook sit down daily to dinner. The said cook is the hardest worked man of the party. He is the first to turn out, the last to turn in, and visit his *al fresco* kitchen at whatever hour one may, he is sure to be preparing something. It is either the

bread he is kneading, or the pork he is frying, or the tea he is boiling; and should he chance to have finished baking a little earlier than usual, he will be found deep in the mysteries of "sweet He is a one-er for sweet fixins-sweet fixins." fixins which defy alike description and digestion; sweet fixins made of flour, lard, molasses, and pimento (baked); sweet fixins made of flour, ginger, molasses, and salt butter (ditto): sweet fixins made of flour, suet. and molasses (boiled) : sweet fixins made of flour and molasses (fried); sweet fixins the very sight of which is sufficient to give any one save a backwoodsman bilious fever in its acutest form. It is difficult to say which is the most diabolical of his salmagundi, his sweet cakes, his flap-jacks, his dumplings, or his dough-nuts. We are inclined to think, however, that his sweet cakes are the most bilious, his flap-jacks the most indigestible, his dumplings the most flatulent-all three qualities being happily combined in his dough-boys. Our friend's bread, which he bakes in a couple of huge reflectors, placed in close proximity to a roaring log fire, is on a par with his confectionery. From a too liberal use of saleratus, it turns, after having been baked a few hours, of a greenish hue, and smells consumedly. It was only by

the merest chance—finding a piece of the concrete which had been left on a tree-stump, and forgotten—that we became aware of this fact, for of the evening's baking not a vestige remains after breakfast in the morning.

The men consider themselves in honour bound to make a clean sweep, and thus far their honour is unsullied. They even go so far as to declare that he, the cook, is a "bully" cook; and if they are contented, so are we. One thing he can do-fry fish; and in this particular branch of his art every opportunity is given him to distinguish himself. Scarcely a day passes without his being called upon to fry twenty or thirty pounds' weight of trout; for we have only to take our rod and step on to the logs, which are now jammed in the river, to catch as many of the speckled beauties as we please. It would be hard to sa7 how many dozen fish during the height of the season should go to make what is here called a "good string." Six dozen, weighing together upwards of half a hundredweight, is considered nothing extraordinary. We are far from being a first-rate fly-fisher, and we have done that much ourselves; and we have no doubt that a grand master of the craft might land close upon double that number. Besides the speckled variety, we generally manage to hook a few salmon trout

ying. hance usual. sweet sweet digeslasses. made butter suet. made fixins give fever which di, his or his wever. us, his plings being Our ple of y to a ionery. s, after reenish nly by

during the day's fishing ; but owing to numerous saw-mills at its mouth, the river is devoid of salmon. Of those large lake trout so plentiful in most American waters we see nothing, but we have the silver and common perch in abundance, besides chub, suckers, horn-pouts, bullheads, and silver eels by the barrel. Fish there are, no doubt, but, unfortunately for the sportsman, there are some things more plentiful still. We refer to black-flies, sand-flies, and mosquitoes. Enthusiastic indeed must be the fisherman who can endure the assaults of these winged torments for even half an hour during the months of May and June, without wishing the fish in Halifax and himself back again in his native land, where, if the sport be poor, the insects are neither numerous nor bloodthirsty. To give an idea of the torments inflicted by the venomous proboscides of these horrid pests would be impossible. Egypt, during the plague of flies, could hardly have been more sorely visited than are annually these Nova Scotian backwoods during the first two months of summer. At sunrise, the blackflies take the field, and until sunset, when they are relieved by the mosquitoes and sand-flies, they cease not for one moment their merciless attacks. To face them, with the slightest chance of returning unscathed from the conflict, one

must be girt as if for battle. The trousers must be tightly bound round the ankles, the front and wristbands of one's shirt sewed up, hands encased in gloves, and one's head and neck enveloped in an ample veil, and even then the chances are that some intrepid pioneer of the force will find his way through an unguarded rent or aperture, and give you a nip that will make the blood spurt. In the United States and Canada the flies are certainly excessively troublesome, but nothing to what they are here. By making a "smudge," or smoke, one can generally drive them away; but these Acadian gentlemen care no more for smoke than they do for camphor, pennyroyal, or any other odour supposed to be a preventive against their attacks. They say that a liberal application of crude petroleum to the. face and hands will keep them at a respectful distance, and those who like to make the experiment had better try it. For our own part. although particularly vulnerable, we prefer being bitten.

The appearance presented by a party of softskinned, city-nurtured sportsmen, after a week's bivouacking in these woods, is a "caution." Faces so bitten as to be scarcely recognisable, hands too swollen to permit of gloves, and such a general demoralization of the entire system as to

erous id of ntiful ut we ance, , and e, no sman, We itoes. who ments May alifax vhere, either lea of robosssible. hardly nually e first blackthey d-flies, rciless chance

et, one

make it an even bet whether the victims would not prefer suicide to the horrors of an onward march.

The month of June. During the last six weeks the forest has undergone that almost magical metamorphosis from grey to russet, from russet to the brightest emerald, which so amazes the wanderer from more genial climes. That same wilderness, which a few short weeks. nay, days ago, offered to the eye of the beholder nought save one vast expanse of sombre hue, unrelieved by a single patch of colouring, seems now a rolling prairie, clothed in a robe of manyshaded green, from the palest of apple to the deepest of emerald. So short in these regions is the season of vegetation, that nature has to work high pressure during those six months into which she compresses spring, summer, and autumn. Scarcely have the snow-drifts vanished ere the buds begin to expand and the May flowers to unfold their white blossoms. A few more days, and the trees are in full leaf, the humming-birds flitting from flower to flower, fire-flies flashing amongst the green branches, and the short summer in full swing. It is not, however, until the retreat of those formidable free-lances, the black-flies, that we really enjoy the warmth and sunshine, the verdure of the

would nward

ast six almost russet. nich so climes. weeks, eholder re hue. , seems manyto the gions is to work hs into er, and anished he May A few eaf, the flower, ranches, is not, midable ly enjoy e of the landscape, and the carol of the birds, or care to wander very far from head-quarters. But with July comes peace, and we can at length stretch ourselves on the green sward, beneath the shade of some patriarchal oak, and listen to the voices of the woods, and the soothing babble of running water, with the same dreamy enjoyment as of yore. Very pleasant is it to sit on the knoll in the cool of the evening, and to watch the darkening shadows stealing over wood and water, and listen to the weird and somewhat startling sounds which are borne on the soft night air. Hardly has the sun set ere the concert commences, the opening chorus being executed by some thousand frogs inhabiting an adjacent marsh; and if harmony lay in strength of lung, we would back these Acadian choristers of ours against the field. Those who have never heard a solo performed by an American bull-frog can have but a very faint idea of his vocal powers, and when a few thousands, or even hundreds of similar bassi profondi are singing in unison, the din may be more easily imagined than described. During the nightly performance of this Æsopean opera, we fancy the frogs the unhappy vassals of the story, clamouring for their rights, in the approved Massaniello style, with more energy than eloquence. The crane, who in due course makes VOL. I. Р

his appearance on the scene, and night hideous with his piercing screams, is the bloodthirsty tyrant resolutely opposed to reform or concession of any description, whilst the owl is the Procureur-General seated in judgment. No Lord Chief Baron ever summed up a case in a tone more thoroughly adverse to the plaintiffs than does our learned friend on the opposite side of the river, and the prolonged hoo-oo-ha-ha with which he winds up his discourse means as plainly "Off with their heads!" as anything can do. The mocking cry of the loon from the upper end of the lake is the response of the doomster, and with the last note the performance comes to an abrupt termination, and not a sound breaks the stillness of the night save a subdued croaking from the condemned hold-the dying confessions of the victims. As we have already remarked, a very little amuses in the backwoods; and in endeavouring to interpret the various sounds so as to suit the supposed exigences of the situation, the night slips pleasantly away.

We make the most of the fine weather, and are generally up and doing long before sunrise. Some days we lend a hand at house-building, on others we start off in the boat on an exploring expedition up the lakes, or strike into the woods, and ramble about till sundown. .But we never

deous hirsty ession Pro-Lord tone s than ide of a with olainlý an do. per end r, and s to an ks the oaking fessions rked, a and in unds so tuation,

er, and sunrise. ling, on xploring e woods, ve never penetrate very deeply into the forest. In order thoroughly to enjoy explorations of this description, one must be associated with a party of sociable beings, whose conversation is not entirely confined to lumbering and its duties, and such men are not easily found in this country, and Cœlebs is too busy to accompany us. Now and then a few stragglers from the more civilized parts of the province make their appearance, but, American-like, they are always in a desperate hurry to get back again to their farms or their merchandize, and appear to have come to the woods more for penance than for pastime. Half a dozen good fellows, however, all of them ready and willing to rough it, might have a very pleasant time of it in these woods during the months of August and September, just cruising about from lake to lake and from river to river as chance might direct. Nothing can, to our mind, be more thoroughly enjoyable than an outing of this description. The pure fragrant air of the forest calms the nerves and invigorates the system, the constant change of scene makes one forget the busy world, its cares and anxieties, whilst the bodily exercise engenders an appetite sufficient to appal the ablest trencherman not backwoods "raised." At the last clearing are left behind one's every-day thoughts and habits,

211

р 2

the conventionalities of civilized life, and the manifold duties of society, and one feels, perhaps for the first time, the delightful sensation of being really a free agent.

Swiftly glides the voyageur's canoe over the limpid water. Past wooded knoll and sedgy intervale, past dense pine forest and fire-scathed barren, past shingly beach and rocky islet, past beaver's dam and house of musk-rat. until the sudden cessation of the measured sweep of the Indian's paddle, and the grating of the canoe on the pebbly strand, apprize him that the first portuge has been reached, and that his turn has come for being made useful. With serious misgivings as to his ability to leave the frail bark without either capsizing her or taking an involuntary header into the water, our friend manages to reach the shore, and in another minute, bending beneath the weight of the unaccustomed pack, he is following in the wake of his guide, who trips along with the canoe on his shoulders as though sixty pounds of birch bark were a matter of no import whatsoever. Now is discovered of what material the party is composed. The old campaigner takes for what it is worth the Indian's assurance that the "carry" is only two hundred yards across, and at once makes up his mind for at least double

the rhaps on of

r the sedgy athed , past il the of the noe on e first rn has is misil bark an infriend nother of the e wake noe on f birch tsoever. party is or what nat the oss, and double that distance, knowing from experience that land being cheap in the wilderness, surveyors think it only fair to give good measure. He takes things easily, advances with careful step and slow, rests his pack from time to time, if the weight be burdensome, and arrives at his destination fresh as a daisy. Not so the tyro. He tears along as if life and death were depending on his exertions. now floundering into a swamp or mudhole, now breaking his shins over some fallen tree or obstructing boulder, and it is with a feeling of considerable relief that he sees the blue water shimmering through the trees ahead, and slips the pack from his weary shoulders. Just a thimbleful of brandy apiece, to prevent any chill supervening from suddenly checked perspiration, and the canoes are gently slid into the water, the baggage is restowed, each man subsides into his allotted space-a rather circumscribed one generally-splash go the paddles, and they are en route for the next portage, where there will be again the same amusing scene of flurry and confusion as before. And so the time slips merrily away, until the lengthening shadows suggest a Then comes the event of the day-the halt. encampment. The laziest man of the party now rouses up, and is eager to take his share of the work. One seizes an axe and commences to chop

firewood—a rash proceeding in most cases, dangerous alike to the chopper and all those in his immediate vicinity-another collects hemlock boughs for the common bed, a third fetches water from the brook, whilst the remainder unpack the hampers, or make themselves useful in the culinary department. In an incredibly short space of time the lumberer's tent or bough wigwam is in position with the hemlock branches piled beneath, the huge log-fire is cheerfully crackling and darting its forked flames high into the air, and such an appetizing smell of fried ham, or similar backwoods delicacy, pervading the surrounding forest as to make the visit of some convivial bear an event of no improbable occurrence. Supper over, a chairman is elected, and each one in turn favours the company with a song or story, the Indians looking on the while with their usual imperturbable gravity, expressing their private opinion of the evening's performance by the occasional interchange of a few words spoken in the soft Micmac tongue. The turn in is delayed as long as possible, but at length the last pipe is smoked out, the last story ended, the blankets are spread on the fragrant hemlock, every man composes himself to sleep, and in a few minutes nothing is heard but the crackling of the blazing pine knots and the

sighing of the night wind amongst the branches over head.

In spite of the flies, our builders have been making rapid progress. We have had some little trouble with our men, but very little considering the country. We were thrown back a week by the desertion of the stonemason's assistant, who "couldn't stand them darned midges," and another six days by the decampment of the Our teamster, who had stonemason himself. been engaged at the rate of thirty dollars a month, struck for rafting wages and got them, and our shingle-maker turning sulky at something that was said to him, hung up his drawknife and started for the settlements, as did also our cook, who, on reaching home, sent poor Cœlebs a summons for wages due, accompanied by the following sarcastic epistle :---

"Mr. Celibs—i suppose you think it very strang of me leafing you but you must remember i am not a beest and if there is such cattle in the country you come from i would advise you send fech them. i am a man not a beest as you say we all is and so i hope you will emport some of your countrymen as can do your work to your liking as i don't entend to do any more for you. "JOSEPH DONELLY."

But defalcation and desertion notwithstanding,

cases. ose in mlock water ck the n the short h wiganches erfully h into f fried vading risit of robable lected, with a e while xpressz's pera few The but at t story ragrant sleep, out the nd the

we have managed to rub along, and we now only muster nine hands without the cook—Mrs. Mac doing the "bully" one's work pro tem. Cœlebs's mind is at rest, for Mac and his wife have no desire to quit him; the carpenters, paid by the job, are not likely to forfeit what they have already earned by leaving their work in an unfinished state; the teamster guesses he shall be able to "worry it through;" whilst the "choreboy," who is not worth his salt, would rather oblige by taking his departure. Until we are ready for the plasterers, we shall need no more help.

To day, July 18th, the "roofing in" has been completed, and, supper over, Cœlebs produces a demijohn of whisky, and announces that it is his intention to brew a joram of punch in honour of the event. The announcement is received with applause. It is the first time that grog has been served out, for knowing, by past experience, how very little thanks one gets for any extra liberality. we have advised our host to keep his liquor and not to dispense a drop except in case of sickness. To-night is to be the one exception to the rule, and we sit round the blazing camp fire and make merry. We are a rather tuneful lot. The boss carpenter plays the concertina, two of the party sing very fairly, all can join in a chorus-so ours is a "swarry," convivial and musical. There has

been a very lurid sunset, the air is hot and oppressive, and our weather-prophet prognosticates. rain. We are no prophet, but we don't like the look of the horizon. It reminds us of a certain night in the West Indies which we would willingly forget. The sky has the same leaden hue, the atmosphere the same sultry feel, whilst Cœlebs's big Newfoundlander sniffs the air in the same uneasy way as did our poor old Cato. About eleven the party breaks up, the four carpenters and the chore-boy retiring to their board wigwams, Mac and ourselves to the shelter of our more comfortable shanties. Before turning in we have a look at the barometer. It is very low and the mercury is still falling. There is little wind stirring, and that little makes a dismal wailing amongst the branches of the giant oak which shelters our shanty. As we extinguish our light we hear the heavy drops of rain pattering on the shingles, and Cœlebs shouts to us, through the partition, that we shall have a good night's rain and fine weather in the morning. We are awakened by the rumbling of . distant thunder, and, looking out of the window, we see the lightning flashing at the upper end of the lake. The storm is travelling in our direction-we shall have it over head in a few moments more. Well! it is not the first storm

only Mag lebs's ve no by the have n unall be chorerather ready elp. s been uces a is his our of d with s been e, how erality, or and ckness. e rule. 1 make he boss e party so ours ere has

we have slept through, let us try to "calk" it out. We can't exactly manage it. Louder and louder rolls the thunder; so vivid is the lightning that we can see every cranny and crevice in the log walls—the wind has increased to a hurricane, and our solid shanty trembles.

Jupiter ! What a crash ! We are so stunned that we cannot recollect where we placed the matches. "Cœlebs, ahoy ! Are you awake?"

No need to ask that question. He is up and dressed, and dreadfully anxious about the buildings. Will the house stand it—the new house? Time enough to think of the house when we are out of danger. If the wind increases, that big oak outside wont stand it, and if it fall on the shanty we shall both be laid out as flat as flounders. Let us try to find some spot where there are no trees—see if we cannot manage to reach the landing. Dazzled by the lightning, stunned by the crash of falling trees, and scarcely able to keep our feet from the violence of the wind, we succeed in reaching the spot.

"Just look at the camp," groans poor Cœlebs. The camp, indeed! Not much sign of a camp there. The wigwam has been blown bodily into the river, and the hemlock branches scattered far and wide, the burning brands from the fire

lk"it er and lightcrevice l to a tunned ed the ke ?" up and buildhouse? nen we es, that fall on flat as where nanage htning, scarcely

Cœlebs. a camp ily into cattered the fire

of the

round which we were all so lately gathered are flying about in every direction, whilst, worse than all, a pile containing six thousand feet of lumber is no longer to be seen. The men look scared, and the chore-boy is hanging on to the stock of a warping anchor with all the energy of despair. All eyes are fixed upon the house, which is exposed to the full fury of the blast. If it does not stand firm what chance would an ordinary frame house have had? Those walls are built up with ten-inch balks of timber, securely bound together with oak-tree nails, and are several tons in weight. The foundations are extra solid. It would take a pretty considerable strong puff to damage the body of the building, but will the great roof be able to withstand the pressure? That is the question. Some of the party wag their heads ominously, but our master builder is confident that not a shingle will be started, or if the roof should go the walls will go too. And then it will be the last house blown down in the county. Sad but consoling reflection! If we are doomed to perish, the universe (as represented by the said county) will perish with us. Shades of Pliny junior! we thank thee for the happy thought.

With a tremendous crash and shaking of

the ground beneath us, down comes some giant tree in our vicinity.

"Where was that, Tom?" strikes him hard by the shanty. A vivid flash suffices to show us that he is correct in his surmises. It is the big oak by the shanty, but as far as we can judge it has fallen clear of the building. Another tremendous peal, and down comes the rain in torrents. The big oak can't well fall a second time, so here goes for dry clothes and the shelter of the shanty. Away we scurry, as fast as our legs can carry us; the others follow, and for the remainder of the night we sit round the stove and speculate on the amount of damage that will be done before morning. Our estimates prove to be rather under than over the mark. When the storm subsides, and we can venture out without our lives being endangered by falling trees and flying branches, the sight which meets our eyes in the cold grey light of morning is the reverse of cheering. Stately pine trees snapped like pipe stems, great oaks uprooted, torn leaves and riven branches littering the ground, ruin and desolation overywhere. The buildings have received no damage, but our pile of selected lumber for the flooring of the house has been scattered to the four winds. AII hands are at once piped to salvage. Four of us man

the skiff, whilst the remainder, armed with pike and boat-hook, hunt amongst the logs in the river for the missing lumber. Our labours are attended with a greater amount of success than we had dared to hope. By midday most of the boards have been hauled ashore, and piled up in a less exposed position, the carpenters resume their work, and we hasten to visit that portion of the domain which for two months or more has been seldom out of our thoughts night or day-the garden. Oh, what a falling off is there! Our Champion of England peas biting the dust, or rather the mire, our Scimitars cut to pieces, our Scarlet Runners skedaddled, our Kenyon's Improved cucumbers improved from off the face of the earth. We are "a broken-hearted gardener, and know not what to do." We can only gaze on the ruin around us and soliloquize.

What anxiety has not that garden caused uswhat tortures have we not uncomplainingly endured that it might be fully stocked with vegetables? When that "usual June frost" was expected, did we not spend the greater portion of three consecutive evenings in covering the tender rlantlets with old newspapers? and during the "merry month of May" did not the black flies drain our life's blood whilst we hoed and delved and weeded? Did we not "waddy" an un-

giant

hard show is the re can Anhe rain second shelter as our nd for nd the damage ır estiver the we can angered e sight light of ely pine aks uplittering where. but our g of the ls. All us man

suspecting porcupine found trespassing inside the railings, and stone an innocent chip-monk whom we imagined had an eye to the greens? Nay, did we not ruthlessly shoot a wretched blackbird whom we caught in the act of bolting a pea, and hang up his mangled carcass as a warning to his brethren? There he swings from vonder stake, and in the branches of the tree over head greets the wife of his bosom just as she has been greeting ever since her partner was cruelly murdered before her eyes a week since. Were we Sambo, we should at once declare her "fetich," and worship her in the full belief that it was her incantation that raised the storm. A prosaic Briton, we bless the storm, and set to work to repair damages. In the midst of our earthing up and staking, Cœlebs pops his head over the fence, and a very long face it is. The teamster has just returned with the news that the storm has made terrible havoc in the green woods, and that the road is impassable. Will we take our axe and accompany him as far as the first windfall? things may perhaps, on inspection, prove to be not quite so bad as reported. To the green woods we accordingly repair, and a single glance is sufficient to tell us that the damage done has not been exaggerated, and that the task of cutting out the road will be Herculean.

The pine trees have been bowled over like ninepins, and in some places are piled one on top of the other to a height of twelve feet or more. If to scale them is no easy matter, what will it be when it comes to cross-cut sawing and chopping out?

For a short space we hope that the first windfall is the worst; but as each succeeding one proves more extensive and impracticable than its predecessor, poor Cœlebs completely loses heart. What is to be done? We seat ourselves on a prostrate pine and deliberate. The only men that can be spared are the teamster and the boy. Even supposing that we lent our valuable assistance, it would take three weeks, perhaps more, to clear the road; for the only good axeman of the party would be the teamster, and cross-cut sawing is slow work. But one or other of us must remain at head-quarters, and in ten days at furthest a load of doors and windowsashes will have to be hauled out, or we shall have the carpenters complaining that the work has been stopped for lack of materials, and demanding compensation. As the road must be cut out sooner or later, better that it be done at once. So far as the expense is concerned, whether eight men are employed for one week or two men for four, comes to precisely the same in the end.

inside -monk reens^P etched polting s as a s from he tree just as her was since. are her ief that m. A set to of our is head The vs that green Will as the pection. To the single lamage nat the culean.

Agreed on this point, the next question is how to get men; for it is having time, and hands are scarce. A bright idea occurs to Cœlebs. A short distance from the wayside tavern where he met us, stands a miserable log cabin in which reside lovingly together fourteen human beings -old man and his wife, four stalwart sons, two daughters-in-law, and six grandchildren. They belong to that particular caste known in America as white Indians-white as to their skin, Indian as to their habits and mode of life. They have land, and farm not; timber, and build not; health and strength, and lumber not. They lead a from hand-to-mouth existence, never doing a stroke of work so long as there is anything remaining in the flour barrel. When the last baking is in the oven, they will make a few bundles of staves or a few thousand shinglesjust sufficient to pay for another barrel or two of flour, a few pounds of tea and sugar, and a little spell. There are but two occupations to which they take kindly-hunting and fiddling; but they have not the patience necessary to excel in the one calling, nor the talent to shine in the other. When a moose is killed it is a red-letter day with them. There is a continuous smell of broiled meat pervading the atmosphere in the vicinity of

34

their shanty, and the fiddle can be heard "sqawking" from morning till night. No need asking them if they feel disposed to work; they wouldn't do a hand's turn for St. Hubert unless forced to do so. Luckily for us July is a month in which their larder is generally empty. Hunting has not yet commenced; the trout don't rise freely. Porcupine and eels is the daily menu for the month; that, and whatever berries may be collected by the children. Unless it be that the wilderness of weeds which they call their garden stands in need of the hoeing which it never gets, they will hardly be able to invent an excuse for refusing the job which we have to offer them. That they will be away having is not very probable; for they are looked upon as "unco bad examples to ony weel-regulated family," and their room is considered more valuable than their company. Their hands are against every man, and every man's hand is against them; and if anything is lost, stolen, or strayed in the district, it is sure to have been "them darned white Indians down to the twelve mile as has done it." The greatest difficulty will be in making them complete their task once they have begun it. Cœlebs proposes one plan, we another; and the shanty heaves in sight before any definite line of action has been determined. We must open fire VOL. I. Q

is how nds are bs. A here he which beings ns, two They America Indian ey have ld not; They . er doing nything the last a few ingles r two of a little her lazy o which but they l in the e other. tter day f broiled cinity of

ł

cautiously, find the weakest point, and then blaze away.

We knock at the door. It is opened by the old woman. She wants to know!____ Why, if it ain't Mr. Cœlebs and his friend! Wont we walk in. and take a seat. Leaving Cœlebs to open the first parallel, we have a quiet inspection of the room and its occupants. The shanty, like the one which we inhabit, has a central partition-kitchen on one side, bedrooms on the other; the only difference-and it is a great one-being that, whereas ours measures twenty-two feet by eighteen, theirs is eighteen by fourteen. The kitchen in which we are seated cannot be more than ten by twelve; and in it are now collected eight "humans," two dogs, and a squirrel. We are aware that there is always room for one more, but we should like to see the apartment when all hands are mustered round the porcupine stew. At present we have only the old man and his wife, one strapping son, the two daughters-inlaw, and the eldest grandchild. The younger members of the family have, doubtless, received their customary whipping instead of some bread, and been sent to their lair in the garret. If the absent members of this interesting family bear any resemblance to those now present, we are not surprised that the neighbours fight shy of

227

then

the old it ain't alk in, the first e room he one kitchen he only g that, eet by 1. The be more ollected el. We ne more, when all ne stew. and his hters-inyounger received ne bread. If the nily bear , we are nt shy of them, for they are a "hard-looking crowd." The old man is a hickory-faced individual, with a nose like a danger-signal, and a voice like a nutmeg-grater. The son is a yawning, stretching, gum-chewing savage, whom laziness has perhaps saved from a formal introduction to the circuit judge; for there is something in his eye which is not assuring. The daughters-in-law are slatternly hussies, whose general appearance savours strongly of the soldiers' quarter in Halifax; the grandchild is a squaw in miniature. The old woman is the best of the bunch, and she has a deary-meary way of addressing one which is far from pleasing.

"And deary me, however did ye manage to git out? The road must be blocked up awful."

Here we cut in—"Get out! Not much difficulty in that. Two or three ugly windfalls; the others hardly worth mentioning. Easy to get round." Elderly savage, with a chuckle— "Much easier to get round nor to cut through. Cost a pile of dollars to clear that thar road. 'Spect it must be cleared though, and that right away."

Cœlebs—" Why right away?" Savage Junior, with a derisive grin—" Why, that you may git yer stuff out, to be sure."

Cœlebs, with sudden inspiration—" The stuff 9.2

can be hauled to the head of the big lake, and thence rafted or boated down to the house."

Elderly savage, with animation—"But that 'ud be a round of twenty mile or more. As the road must be cut out, why not have it done right away?" Cœlebs, after a pause—"Because I prefer leaving the work of clearing to others; it's less trouble, and cheaper." Junior Savage, with a scowl—"And who's a-going to do it? Think to git up a *bee*, perhaps? Good, that! A bee, and it haying time!"

Cœlebs—" Haying or no haying, there would be small chance of getting any man hereabouts to volunteer me his assistance. No! I mean that when logging commences, the lumbermen will have to cut out the road. Must get out hay and provisions. Nothing to be done without them." Chorus—"And yer going to leave the road in that state until Christmas?"

Cœlebs—"Yes, unless you want to get those shingles you have at the half-way camp. In that case I don't mind helping you, and paying my fair share towards cutting out the road." Youthful Savage, looking tomahawks and scalping-knives—"And what may yer call yer fair share?" Cœlebs, after a moment's hesitation— "Twenty dollars."

Chorus—"Twenty dollars !" Elderly Savage, with a sneer—"Yer mean sixty?"

229

te, and b." ut that As the it done Because others; Savage, do it? d, that!

e would reabouts I mean nbermen ; out hay without eave the

et those mp. In d paying ne road." nd scalpyer fair itation—

y Savage,

Cœlebs—"No I don't. I say twenty, and I mean it. Take them or leave them, just as you please. Why should I pay even twenty dollars for doing that which I can have done for nothing?" Here our astute friend rises, and makes for the door; but when his hand is on the latch, he suddenly turns round and fires one parting shot, which hits the mark plumb-centre. "Oh, by-the-bye, can you let me have a loaf of bread? I came away in a hurry, and forgot to bring any with me." Old squaw, after a very embarrassing pause—"Guess we hain't none baked, Mr. Cœlebs."

Cœlebs, smilingly—"Oh! Then can you let me have some flour?" Savage Junior, desperately—"Flour be ——! There ain't no flour in this ranch, nor l" ~ to be."

Cœlebs—" No flour ? I'm sorry for that. Bad to be out of flour when game is out of season, and potatoes not yet ripe. But, of course, accidents will happen. I suppose I shall be able to get some at the tavern. We shall pass the night at Freeman's Camp. Good evening !" And exit.

Friend Cœlebs is getting so sharp that he will cut himself before long, if he isn't careful. We had quite forgotten that our white Indians have been shingle making lately at a spot some five miles down our road. Probably, owing to some

member of the family standing in need of a dress, or a shirt, or a new pair of pants, the "boys" have been surprisingly industrious for the past three weeks, and have made several bundles of shingles. The shingles are made; but how to get them? If they want them, which they undoubtedly do, they must either back them out, or clear the road sufficiently to let a waggon pass. Were Cœlebs a lawyer by profession, he could not have argued more plausibly, and the way in which he managed to find out the nakedness of the land was masterly. We think, with him, that the chances are ten to one that an envoy extraordinary from the hive will wait upon us at "reeman's Camp before morning. We get ou oplies at the tavern, and reach the camp a little before sundown.

When the logging season is over, and the crews have taken their departure, a night may be very pleasantly spent in a lumberman's camp. If nothing have been left in it but a couple of tin pannikins and an old fryingpan, so much the better. It will be more à la Robinson Crusoe. Fingers for forks, splinters for spoons, wedges of bread or strips of bark for plates, the only carver a jack-knife. It is really astonishing how soon one gets into backwoods ways. The excessively refined gentleman, who in civilized

society would as soon think of cutting his own throat with his knife as his salmon, has not been forty-eight hours in the woods ere he can be seen using the said knife with a recklessness that would strike terror into the heart of an Arab juggler. Breeding will tell, and when the gentleman goes in for the knife, it is with all the skill of a professor. He uses it as deftly as does a Chinaman his chopstick.

After our last night's vigil and the labours of the day, we are both pretty well tired out, and no sooner is supper over, and a pipe smoked, than we shake up the feathers, and coiling down in our respective corners, prepare to sleep. Dimmer and dimmer grows the firelight; our heavy eyelids droop and close. We may have given a premonitory grunt or two-we are beginning to reel it off in genuine backwoods style-when we are aroused by hearing Cœlebs whisper in our ear, "Do you hear that?" We are sitting up and wide awake in an instant. In the silent woods, the words, " Do you hear that ?" convey a very different meaning to that which they would do were they uttered in the busy haunts of men. "Do you hear that?" falling from the lips of a backwoodsman in the stillness of the night, means, "Be ready-something is wrong." To the backwoodsman the voices of the

d of a ts, the us for several made : them. either ntly to yer by l more aged to asterly. e ten to he hive before tavern, vn. and the

and the sht may 's camp. ouple of o much dobinson spoons, ates, the onishing vs. The civilized

wilderness are so familiar that he heeds them not. The cry of the loon, the hoot of the owl, the shriek of the crane, may startle the tyro; they do not move him. He can account for every sound, from the crash of *e* falling tree to the rustle of the squirrel amongst the withered leaves. If he cannot do so, it is because the noise is so unusual as to be unaccountable, and then comes the whispered inquiry, "*Do you hear that*?"

Yes, we do hear it.

"A bear, by Jove!" mutters Cœlebs. "And we haven't a gun with us."

"No it isn't—the step is too rapid. A twolegged bear of some sort." And as we utter the words the door is pushed open, and in stalks one of our white Indians from the twelve mile. Why, who would have expected to see him at this time of night? Going to Blackbrook to fish, perhaps? Not a bad place for eels.

"No, it ain't eels he's arter. Has come to see if he can't make some agreement about that thar road." About the road ! Cœlebs is distressed beyond measure that he should have given himself the trouble. "Has determined to haul his stuff to the head of the big water, and leave the cutting out of the road to the lumbermen. Has he had his supper?" "Wal, yes ! but he doesn't mind having

s them he owl, tyro; unt for tree to thered use the ole, and ou hear

" And

A twore utter n stalks ve mile. him at rook to

to see if at thar beyond self the f to the ing out had his having

another bit, if there's anything handy." "Plenty of flour, bacon, tea, and sugar on the shelf over his head, and he will find tin pots and a fryingpan in that box in the corner. He has only to help himself." Help himself he does without more ado, and it is a pity that the whole British army is not present to watch him prepare his meal. Those shiftless gentlemen who will not attempt to cook unless they have a patent range provided for them, and who cannot cook when they get it, might, perhaps, pick up a wrinkle or two which would prove serviceable in the event of another Crimean campaign. Our friend's first move is to fill a pannikin with water and set it to boilhis next, to find two pieces of birch bark, which he scra s and fashions, with the aid of his knife, into a couple of platters. Out of a chip he makes himself a spatula, fills the second pannikin twothirds full of flour, adds some water, and proceeds to beat up his batter. The batter mixed to his satisfaction, he cuts some slices of pork, fries them, and puts them to keep hot by the fire until such time as he shall have his first pancake ready. By the time one side of his pancake is done the water is boiling, and he chucks in the tea. Pancake and tea are ready at the same time--the pork is as hot as ever. Whilst he is throwing himself outside the first edition of flap-jack the

second will be frying, and so on, until there is no more batter left.

"Pooh! What a fuss about nothing! Not much difficulty in all that," sneers Mr. Wiseacre. Cut bark, whittle chip, boil wat c, mix batter, fry pork, ditto pancake, and hey-presto! the thing's done. Easiest thing in the world. And so it is when one knows how. When one does not, it is marvellous how the very simplest culinary operation comes to grief. The pannikin has been insecurely placed on the fire, and over it topples just as the water is beginning to boil. The batter is too thick or too thin, it sticks to the pan; when tossed it falls all of a heap. It is raw on one side, burnt on the other. It is all accidental, no doubt; but such accident's never happen to the experienced backwoodsman. That we are in for another night of it is evident. The fried pork and flap-jacks have imparted new life to our white Indian, and he grows exceedingly communicative. He tells us of his wooings and his huntings and his fightings, and of the "high old time" he has had down to Halifax lately. Fine place, Halifax, by his account. A sort of Natchez-under-the-Hill with a dash of Gomorrah. "Would like to live there-fust-rate-but hasn't the spondoolicks. No way of getting along thar without money. If he could only manage to

235

e is no

! Not iseacre. batter. to! the . And he does implest annikin nd over to boil. ticks to p. It is t is all 3 never . That t. The new life edingly igs and " high lately. sort of norrah. ; hasn't ng thar age to

raise five hundred dollars or so, might do a splendid business. Would keep a hō-tel. Pile of money to be made out of a hō-tel. Knows of a fust-rate one near the wharf, which could be purchased cheap. Sailors and long-shore men drinking thar all day long—dollars flying about like chips a-breaking. What do we say to purchasing the good-will, and putting him in as manager? Think, may be, that he'd drink more forty rod nor he'd sell. Well, p'rhaps he might take a drain occasionally." And so on, until the small hours of the morning.

It is only after a deal of fencing on both sides that the road question is finally settled. But Cœlebs has all along the best of it. He stands on the defensive, and lets his antagonist tire himself out. He will give twenty dollars, no more, and, in the end, the man yields the point and accepts it. At peep of day we separate, Cœlebs returning with his captive to the tavern, there to draw out the agreement in black and white—we to head-quarters.

For the next month we are busy haying. Armed with bush scythes, Mac, two hired men, and ourselves, keep cutting away at the bluejoint with unflagging energy. Cœlebs has more stock and less hay than he expected to have, and will require at least twenty-five tons of

"meadow" hay to see him through the winter. There is any quantity of blue-joint on the adjacent meadows, but it is bad mowing, and the weather is insufferably hot. We rise at four o'clock, have some bread and coffee, and then pull to the head of the lake, where are the nearest beaver meadows. We work till ten, when we have our second breakfast, and that over, sit quietly in the shade until three. At three we have a snack, and then work along steadily until we cannot see to work any longer. In this way we get ten hours good work out of the men, which we should not do had they to mow during the heat of the day. As the hay is cured it is stacked on the ground, there to await the arrival of November frost and snows, when it will be sledded down the lake and re-stacked in the haggard-English hay being alone placed under cover. Twenty-five tons are stacked at last; but it has been a weary job and an expensive one. There are meadows close at hand where twice the quantity might have been cut with half the labour; but these meadows are private property, or are supposed to be so, which amounts to the same thing. They have not been purchased, nor rented, nor "improved;" but they are private property notwithstanding, for they have been

sele a fi pie his par but ma OW oth oul the nol mi hei mu En en lon Sa th ma wd sa TI hi lic

hter.

ad-

the

four

pull

arest

have

ly in

hack.

nnot

t ten

we

heat

d on No-

dded

rd-

over. t has

.'here

the the

erty,

) the

, nor

ivate

been

selected. Mr. Josh This or Eb' That, when out a fishing or a huckleberrying, takes a fancy to a piece of meadow, and forthwith honours it with his patronymic; from that date it is no longer part and portion of the East or West brook bog, but Jobbings' or Buggings' meadow. Jobbings may live thirty miles off, Buggings never have owned a beast in his life, neither the one nor the other has the remotest intention of cutting an ounce of hay; but they have a right to do so if they choose, and if they don't, it is nothing to In the United States or Canada, pernobody. mission to cut would be freely accorded-not so hereabouts. If any man wants their hay be must pay for it, and such a price that prime English hay would come nearly as cheap in the end. The best meadow in Cœlebs's vicinity belongs, or is supposed to belong, to a certain Rhino -a man who must have been the original of Sam Slick's lazy man, who declared that, " Of all the work which Providence had given mortal man to do he liked potato-hoeing the best, but would any day rather die than do that"-the said Rhino being the very incarnation of laziness. There is as much chance of Mr. Rhino cutting his meadow as there is of his becoming a millionaire by dint of hard work and thriftiness.

About a fortnight before having commenced, Mr. Rhino, accompanied by his flibbertigibbet of a son, honoured us with a visit.

"He had run short of provisions-not the first time in his life by a many—could he have some?" "Certainly. Supper would be ready shortly," Cœlebs said, "he had only to peg away." When seated round the camp fire that evening, Cœlebs not knowing the gentleman by sight, asked him whence he hailed-if he lived in the county. "Wal, yes! He guessed so. His name was Rhino, and he owned a farm down to the Corners. Had some land nearer nor that though. Had a fine piece of meadow up to the head of the lake. He, Cœlebs, had no doubt heered tell of Rhino's meadow?" "Oh! he was Rhino, was he? Had he any intention of cutting his meadow?" "Wal! he couldn't say for sure. Pr'aps he might, pr'aps he mightn't."

"If he shouldn't cut it, would he allow him, Cœlebs, to do so?" "That would all depend." "On what?" "On what he was willing to pay." "Willing to pay! Why, it was better to have the hay cut than to let it rot on the ground! cutting improved a meadow." "Maybe it did—may be it didn't. But whether or no, if he didn't get paid, and well paid, rot it would have for sure." "And what would he consider well paid?" "Four dollars

enced, gibbet

he first oome ?" .ortly," When Cœlebs ed him county. Rhino, Corners. d a fine e. He, Rhino's ? Had "Wal! might,

w him, ..." "On Willing hay cut ing imay be it get paid, " "And ar dollars a ton on the ground as it stood." "And if he, Mr. Rhino, were to cut and stack it?" "Eight dollars."

A burst of laughter, in which we heartily joined, was Cœlebs's only response. If the man had asked one dollar a ton as it stood, he might very probably have felt annoyed; but four dollars! It was such a capital joke that he couldn't be angry. Not so Mr. Rhino. He felt aggrieved and insulted at the treatment he had received, and left us the following morning in high dudgeon, without so much as saying good day and thankee. Unfortunately the Rhinos are numerous in the province, and although poor Cœlebs affects to be amused at their barefaced attempts to impose upon him, we can see that he writhes under the infliction. However satisfied a man may be as to his own cleverness, it is not pleasant to be considered a fool even by a born idiot, and if one must needs be victimized, better to be so by a clever rogue than by a stupid one. A rude, boorish lot are these Acadian backwoodsmen. As we pass a lumberman's camp we ask one of the men if Mr. T. is in the woods, the individual for whom we are inquiring being a man having authority, a colonel of militia, a mill owner, and a magistrate, of course. Not knowing, he asks his mate. Does he repeat our question verbatim?

"Is Mr. T. in the woods?" Not he. Does he say, "Is the boss out?" No. Does he even demand "Is T. out?" Not a bit of it. What he does yell out is, "Halloo, Jack ! do yer know if Al.'s out?"—Allen being the Christian name of the gallant colonel.

An outsider ourselves—one whose sojourn in the province is a matter of a few months, and not of years' duration-we rather like to listen to the jabber of these very original abcrigines. Their egotism and self-sufficiency is very amusing. We are working in our garden, when we see marching towards us, in Indian file, half a dozen straw-hatted, blue-shirted, grey-panted, kneebooted individuals, each man bending beneath a pack. We recognise our friends at a glance, and know what is their errand. They are going to All the timber land worth look for timber land. having has been purchased from government years ago, but timber land they are going to hunt up notwithstanding. To speak plainly, they are "on the rampage." They have cut their bit of hay upon which their "keow" will have to starve during the winter, hoed their patch of potatoes, earthed up their dozen stalks of maize, which they speak of grandiloquently as their "corn," and have left their wives, their families, and their work-we beg to correct ourselves-and

Does he ven de-/hat he know if name of

ourn in hs, and isten to rigines. musing. we see a dozen l, kneeneath a nce, and going to nd worth ernment to hunt they are ir bit of have to patch of of maize, as their families, ves-and their loafing, that being their ordinary occupation when the lumbering season is over-in order that they may look after some pine land which they have "heered tell" is worth taking up. They seem hot and tired, but the most fatiguing part of their journey is now over. They have a boat cachéd amongst the alders down by the lake vonder, and will accomplish the remainder of the distance by water, never pulling a stroke so long as there is a breath of wind stirring. They are in no hurry. Time was made for slaves, not for free and independent Acadians. From here they will go to the "Hopper"-a capital place for fishing-and there they will camp for the night. The following day their camping-ground will be three or four miles further up the lakes, the next a mile or two further, and so on, until their provisions are exhausted, when they will return home and tell their expectant helpmates that they have seen any number of moose-tracks, and caribou-tracks, and bear-tracks, and have caught trout by the thousand, but they have found no timber of any account, and have only brought home some huckleberries for "sass."

They slip off their packs, and, hanging them on the garden fence, troop into the enclosure.

"Wal! and how are we gittin' along with our garden?" "First rate. The storm did considervol. I. R

242

able damage, but everything is now growing well. Never have we seen such tomatoes and squash and beets and cucumbers. Were it not for the distance, we should certainly send a few specimens to the Horticultural Exhibition at Toronto." We have good reason to be proud of our garden; for everything, with the exception of the melons and turnips, have thriven wonderfully, and it is not surprising. The seed was the best that Carter could supply, and was sent to Cœlebs from London direct; the ground is so rich, that were we to plant a vine walking-stick it would burgeon, and the wooden nutmeg that wouldn't grate would grow.

"Did he, Zoe, ever see finer squash than those now before him?" "Wal, yes! he guesses he has. Old Uncle Palfrey riz some as war wellnigh double the size. His mate Eb here seed 'em." As Eb guesses that "that's so," there is no more to be said on the subject, although we guess that twice forty pounds is, in Nova Scotia, "some" even for a pumpkin. "What does he think of the tomatoes?" "Oh, the tomartars air big, sartingly; but it's no wonder—we've thinned them out so. His tomartars ain't so big; but he has five to our one, and chance it." "And the beet?" "Not a patch on Squire More's. More

ng well. squash for the y specioronto." garden; melons nd it is st that Cœlebs so rich, stick it eg that

an those esses he var wellere seed there is ough we a Scotia, does he urtars air thinned big; but And the s. More has some as is over twenty weight." The rascal is thinking of mangold, and lies to the teeth even then; for we have seen the garden in question, and a worse cultivated, worse stocked piece of ground we have never seen out of Nova There are fine gardens in the province, Scotia. but not in our section of it. Even on the best cultivated farms the garden is always a secondary consideration. The only vegetables grown are potatoes, beans, beet, cabbages, onions, turnips, carrots, squash, and occasionally tomatoes. Such well-known vegetables as spinach, cauliflowers, broccoli, celery, artichokes, sprouts, savoys, radishes, &c., have not only never been eaten by the vast majority of the population, but not so much as seen; and yet to hear them talk one would imagine them to be prize medallists of the Royal Horticultural Society. Their pumpkins are pumpkins, and no mistake. Other men's potatoes are "very small pertaters, and few in a heap." As with garden produce, so with everything else. They are clothed with self-sufficiency as with a garment, and a garment of so impenetrable a texture that no sarcasm, however cutting. can find its way through. We turn the conversation. "How does he like the house?" "Wal! The house ain't amiss, but no one but a born fool

243

r 2

would have thought of building it on that thar hummock. It ought to have been sot right agin the barn down in the swale yonder."

"But there is no view from there." "Hang the view. What he looks at ain't the view, but the conveniency. Nicé thing for the hired man to bave to walk a couple of hundred yards to milk the keows of a winter's evening. Wouldn't be Cœlebs's help if he war to offer him double wages." "But the hired man will live in the shanty which is close to the barn." "Oh! will he? And why not in the house? Old Uncle Mac not good company enough for M_r . Cœlebs." At which piece of irony there is a general guffaw.

We take a fresh departure. "What does he think of the land?" "He has seen worse; but give him Uncle Ford's land on the other side of the river. Something like land that is. Why didn't Cœlebs buy his land of Uncle Ford? He would have sold it cheap. Can't see how Cœlebs is going to make a living out of the place. If it war to be done, the land would have been taken up by some one—sure. But it ain't. And then so lonely and out of the way as it is! No neighbours—no company of any sort."

The very thought of such terrible seclusion makes him shiver; and when we think of what

hat thar ght agin

Lang the but the man to to milk ldn't be n double e in the Oh ! will ld Uncle for *Mr*. here is a

does he orse; but er side of s. Why le Ford? see how the place. nave been n't. And is! No

seclusion k of what is implied by neighbours and company, we shiver too.

"No! He can't see how it can be made to pay. Guesses Cœlebs will be 'on the limits' before he's done with it; and then some one as does know how to go to work will get the place a bargain—for a couple of hundred dollars or so. Good thing if some more sich men as Cœlebs would come along, spend all their money, and then clear out. Guesses them sort of 'feeders' is wanted in the province bad." General guffaw, and "that's so." But it's time they were jogging; and nodding us a patronizing farewell, they sling their packs, and stride off in the direction of the lake.

Haying over, our services are no longer in such great requisition, and we have plenty of time for amusement. In the cool of the morning we launch the birch bark canoe, and quietly paddle along until the sun is high in the heavens, when we make for some shady spot, where we read, and fish, and smoke until the midday heat is over. Then we take our baskets, and pick berries for Mrs. Mac to convert into luscious jams and jellies for winter's use. The blackberries are magnificent, being double the size of our English variety, and of a delicate muscatel flavour. Blueberries and huckleberries can be gathered by the bushel; and besides wild cherries, strawberries,

raspberries, and gooseberries, in their seasons, there are hazel-nuts, tea-berries, and high and low-bush cranberries. When Cœlebs gets settled he intends to grow cranberries as a speculation; and if he only sets to work in the right way, he ought to be able to make it pay handsomely. Cranberries fetch a dollar a bushel in the settlements, and from two to two and a half in the Boston market. In Massachussetts three hundred bushels have been raised on one acre of land; and what can be done there can be done here. And yet no one thinks of growing If cranberries could be made to pay, they them. argue, some one would have surely tried it before now; and as everybody says precisely the same thing, it will be some stupid old-countryman like Crelebs who will have to make the experi-There is a capital site for cranberryment. growing close to the house. By constructing a dam, and cutting a short channel, the ground could be laid under water at all seasons, and drained by merely lifting a flood-gate. The cost of the work could not well exceed a hundred dollars; and we would be happy to sink them in the sluice for a third share in the profits of the undertaking.

With the September moon come the moosecallers. Our red-skinned friends, who for the last mise men clos we agai we ' gun Cœl mis hap K not ano to o sett gro are invo cha The bea can adu you lad roll a fe

ons.

igh

rets

cu-

 \mathbf{ght}

nd-

in

half

hree

acre

be

ing

hey

fore

me

nan

eri-

rry-

g a

ınd

and

cost

red

in

the

)se-

the

last eight months have been lying *perdu* in their miserable shanties in the vicinity of the settlements, are the first to make their appearance, and close behind them come the pale faces. Again we are asked to make one of a party, and once again we accept the invitation; for, like Sambo, we "are bound to see de fun out." We get our gun and blankets, take a sorrowful leave of Cœlebs, who, poor fellow, cannot leave the premises, and jumping into the boat, steer for the happy hunting-grounds known as Ka-dou-sac.

Ka-dou-sac presents a pretty lively aspect; for not only is there an Indian encampment, but another strong party of hunters have, we find to our dismay, just arrived from the Harmony settlement, and are already in possession of the ground. Nine birch-bark canoes and three boats are drawn up on the beach, and no very great inventive power would be required to compose a chapter à la Cooper from the scene before us. The lake, with its wooded islands and sandy beach, the Indian encampment, with wigwams, camp fires, mangy cur dogs, all "kirrect," the adult Indians in counsel with the pale faces, the younger squaws preparing dinner, the elderly ladies crouching over the fire, juvenile savages rolling on the green sward-paint, feathers, and . a few scalps alone are wanting to complete the

It is a glimpse of savage life such as picture. is seldom chanced upon nowadays, save in the very "Far West," and we are most agreeably surprised. The little we have as yet seen of these Micmacs has been in their civilized abodes, anything more truly wretched than which can hardly be imagined. Here in their native forests they are seen to better advantage; they are degenerate red men still, but they are picturesque—and that is something. They are squalid enough in all conscience, but the surroundings make their squalor less painfully apparent; indeed seen from a distance their goods and chattels present quite a respectable appearance, whilst they themselves seem hearty and well-to-do.

Great is the jabber and chatter amongst the womankind on seeing our boat added to the number of those already in line in front of the encampment. These "gentle flowers of the forest," to express ourselves in the Aimard style, have tongues of their own, and use them in a way which shows pretty plainly that if their sex was doomed to silence in the olden time, they have latterly taken a leaf out of the white squaw's book, and are bound to have the last word if "they die for it." If flowers, they are of the chamomile variety—yellow, shrivelled, sapless, neither pleasing to the eye nor grateful to t] amo excr hide the out, Civi and the of t Am foot liqu if so are irre the Hoy be d colle ping by t for king tion thir wor rese

s

у

r-

e

7-

у У

te

t

11

ir

n

e

S

e

1-

e

e

,

a

X

y

e

t

e

1

to the nostril. The youngest and best favoured amongst them is, to use the mildest expression, excruciatingly ugly, whilst the elderly ladies are hideous to behold. These Micmacs, a branch of the great Iroquois nation, are getting fast played out, both in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. Civilization has slowly, but surely done its work, and the time is not far distant when the last of the Micmacs shall have departed to join the last of the Mohicans and the other extinct North American tribes "who have left us only their footprints." Except when under the influence of liquor, they are a harmless, peaceable race, and if somewhat a nuisance about the settlements, are in every respect less objectionable than the irrepressible negro whom one sees monopolizing the side-walks in the provincial seaboard towns. How they manage to eke out a living it would be difficult to say. Were it not for the fur they collect during the first two months of the trapping season, and the sale of the baskets woven by their squaws, they would starve to a certainty; for they are too lazy to still-hunt, object to any kind of farm work, and have a decided predilection for whisky. The government does something for them, but so very little that it is hardly worth mentioning. Lands have certainly been reserved for their use, and a commissioner

appointed to look after their interests; but as they are not allowed to dispose of the one, and have no particular interests to confide to the other, that their gratitude should be small is not surprising. They are a doomed race, and they know it.

It takes the entire afternoon to enlist the Indians in our service, and when they do at length consent to call, it is more, we fancy, to be rid of our importunities than to assist us in getting a moose. Five parties are formed, two white men and an Indian (white or red) in each, and an hour and a half before sunset the fleet is got under weigh, the canoes standing across the bay at widely divergent angles, so as to preclude the possibility of one party interfering with the other. On reaching the opposite shore, our cance is hauled out of the water, and cached in the bushes, and off we stride, in Indian file, through the dense forest, a halt being called from time to time by our file-leader, a wizen-faced, parchmentskinned man of some fifty years of age-a white Indian even to the turning in of his toes-to allow him to sniff the air, examine the ground for "sign," and enjoin silence and circumspection. It is a long tramp, and we are pretty well tired out when we reach the spot where our guide proposes to call—a knoll standing at the eastern

ext ag cou as 1 slin gre his fasl per be 1f · int her she exc is r in of des wo wh rie the or \mathbf{thi} wa the

extremity of a large bog, and from whose summit a good view can be obtained of the surrounding country. Slowly and solemnly "Old Moose," as we have mentally christened our caller, unslings his blanket, dons his hunting costume, a green plaid jumper and Scotch cap, and producing his "call" (a strip of birch bark twisted horn fashion), mounts the knoll, and commences his performance. Calling would scarcely, we imagine, be considered melodious, even by a Chinaman. If the animal, whose amorous cry the sound is intended to imitate, really does call the object of her affections in the tone adopted by Old Moose, she cannot be of opinion that a soft voice is an excellent thing in woman. The gentleman's solo is most certainly neither soft nor musical, being in fact a sort of compromise between the hooting of an owl and the braying of a jackass. To describe the sounds which issue from his call, would be impossible. In order to comprehend what calling really is, one must hear an experienced performer like our friend, "speaking," as the Indians express it, across some treeless bog or barren, on an autumnal evening, when everything is still as the grave, until the hunter's cry wakens up the echoes. Then and then only can the performance be thoroughly appreciated.

Calling is considered by the red men as an

an

ja

m

an

sn

fo br

he

0

ca

B

h

al

gi pl

.01

m

aı

g

sl le

SI

0

is

f

accomplishment of no mean order, and the good caller occupies the same social position in Micmac communities as does the shrewd lawyer in more civilized circles-the one being able to wheedle his moose, as the other a jury. From the fact that no two men call exactly alike, it may be inferred that the caller is self-taught, and such is really the case. To learn the call of a particular Indian would be no difficult matter; but being able to make a noise and able to bring up one's moose within range are two very different things. By merely striking a tree with an axe a moose may be decoyed a considerable distance, but the nearer he approaches the more wary he gets, and long before he comes within range he will have discovered the imposition, and have wheeled round in another direction. The thing is to know how to modulate the sound of one's call to suit the exigences of the moment, when to trumpet forth the higher notes, when to let the sounds subside into an almost inaudible whisper-and this experience can alone determine. Old Moose, expert though he be, fails to allure any moose into gunshot, although he keeps on calling with a perseverance most edifying to behold. Once or twice he whispers us that "he hears one coming," but not a sound can we catch, save the murmur of the distant river,

and the creaking of his, Old Moose's, lantern jaws, as he slowly revolves his quid. About midnight he descends from his vantage ground, and rolling himself in his blanket, is asleep and snoring in an instant. We are not very long in following his example, and our slumbers are unbroken, until an unearthly grunt right over our head makes us jump from our blanket, to behold Old Moose standing erect on the knoll, with his call going again full blast. Spectres of the Brocken, indeed ! Old Moose, as he stands there, horn in hand, with his antiquated figure-head and angular outline in bold relief against the grey morning sky, is worth a dozen such phantoms. The pose of the gentleman, with one arm akimbo and the other raised aloft in the most approved herald style, is a sight for an artist, and when, at the conclusion of a solo, he gives his instrument a flourish, he is nothing short of sublime. His flourishes, although doubtless fine from an artistic point of view, are not sufficiently bewitching to inveigle the least wily of the herd; and after three hours' calling, he is at length fain to acknowledge that our chances for this morning are ended, and that we may as well return to Ka-dou-sac.

We find the others there before us, and talking moose at a great rate. Not one of them but

has heard moose, and smelt moose, and seen moose. Some of them have even fired at moose : but not a moose is there to the fore. How did they manage to miss? Wal! the sight of their rifle was too high or too low, or a durned tree was in the road, or a cloud went across the moon, or their cap snapped, or something else has happened to thwart them. But only let them have another chance, and Master Moose may consider himself a gone moose for sure. And so they are going to have another try. That they may make assurance doubly sure. from the time breakfast is over until dinner, and from after dinner until it is time to start, they keep blazing away at a rock some two hundred yards out in the lake; and if their shooting by moonlight in any way resembles their shocting by daylight, that the moose escape is not surprising, for their aim is simply atrocious. The American backwoodsman who misses a bottle at a hundred paces is laughed at by his comrades. When one of these gentlemen, at a distance of two hundred, succeeds in hitting a rock as big as a haystack, the welkin rings with shouts of triumph.

At the same hour as the preceding evening we are again under weigh. Old Moose is no longer of the party; he has gone to call "on his

OWI tim the a fi will the to s wise hop than stic the com cour whis drea Hov rub our " awa expe hilld to is we on now inqu

own hook," and we have a "real" Indian this time as caller. On arriving at our destination. the very first thing the redskin does is to light a fire, and we venture to ask whether the smoke will not scare the moose. The answer being in the negative, we have, of course, nothing more to say, although we have our doubts as to the wisdom of the proceeding. Having but faint hopes of seeing a moose, we are rather pleased than otherwise to hear the crackling of the dry sticks, and rolling ourselves in our blanket, tell the Indian to call us when he "hears moose coming," and so to sleep. We may have slept a couple of hours, when a rough shake, and a whisper that "moose coming," brings our dreams to an abrupt termination. "A moose? How? When? Where?" we blurt out, as we rub our eyes with one hand and grope about for our rifle with the other.

"Oh, close by," is the assuring answer. "Call away like mad last half hour." "More than we expected," we inwardly mutter, as we mount the hillock on which stands the Indian, and prepare to take a view of the situation. Hardly have we reached the spot, when, sure enough, borne on the night breeze, comes the prolonged cry now so familiar to our ears. "Moose?" we inquire, interrogatively.

"Well, ye-e-es; me think-um. Away back there." And the redskin waves his hand in the direction of the wilderness country lying anywhere between E.N.E. and W.S.W.

the

ma

wh

thi

cal

all

mo

ret

por

and

nin

of a

ma

call

sim

in

rut

fort

mon

bus

any

atte

fort

he

call

the

of f

cou

A pause of a few minutes, and then the sound again; this time much fainter, and from what appears to us, a totally different direction. This trifling circumstance we notice to our red friend; but he, doubtless averse to committing himself by offering an opinion on the subject, merely gives utterance to the usual Indian "A-a-a-a-ah," and keeps his eyes steadily fixed on the moonlit scene before him. Another and yet another call, following in such rapid succession as to make the one seem but the echo of the other, serves to render us still more sceptic as to the genuineness of the music, and after the sounds have been thrice repeated from precisely the same points as before, we can come to no other conclusion than that they emanate from human, not from bestial lungs. The Indian, finding that we have struck the right trail, sullenly admits that it can't be a moose, and as there is no earthly use in prolonging the farce, we pile more wood on the fire and make ourselves comfortable for the night. Not so the other callers. They keep at it with the most unflagging energy, and the last sound. that strikes on our ears before falling asleep and

256

k

e

.

d

t

S

;

lf

y

"

it

1,

le

to

SS

n

as

n al

ck

a

0-

re

ht.

th

nd .

nd

the first that greets us on waking in the morning, is the Ugh-a-mi, ugh-a-mi, ugh-a-miwho-o-o-o-o ah ! of the mooseless ones. With this, our second night's experience, our moosecalling comes to an end, for we steadfastly resist all attempts to cajole us into having "just one more try," charter an Indian and his canoe, and return to head-quarters. Our faith in the calling powers of red men has been considerably shaken, and as for white men, we feel assured, that in nine cases out of ten their caterwauling, instead of attracting the moose, frightens them. For any man, be he white or red, to assert that he can call up his moose whenever he has a mind, is simply absurd, and the hunter who can succeed in killing two or even one moose during the rutting season, may consider himself particularly fortunate. In all probability there will not be more than eight or ten favourable nights for the business during the entire season, for if there be any wind stirring it is almost useless to make the attempt. Then the hunter must be sufficiently fortunate to have selected a calling-ground which he can have entirely to himself, for should another caller have taken up his position anywhere in the vicinity, his chance of getting a shot will be of the slenderest. Even in that great wilderness country which stretches away to the westward VOL. I. S

of us, this is not an easy matter, for it is accessible in cances, and at least a dozen parties make straight for it at the commencement of the season. The sportsman might certainly strike so far into the wilderness as to be certain of having no one within calling distance; but then if he killed a moose he would have to leave it, as any attempt to "back him out" would be futile. Finally, there must happen to be a moose within reach of his call. So that under ordinary circumstances, ten favourable nights, plus his chances of having selected a sufficiently isolated calling-ground, plus there being a moose within sound of his call, plus his being able to call him up if he is there, exactly represent the hunter's chances of killing a moose during the rutting But as it is extremely improbable that season. our backwoods settler will be deterred from making the attempt by tales of non-success, we offer him the following advice :-- Never ongage an Indian by the day on a moose calling expedition, nor promise to give him so many dollars for every moose he calls up; for if he is hired by the day, the longer he can keep you pottering about the better it will be for him; and should his wages be dependent on the number of moose he can succeed in "calling up," he will certainly do his best to bring them into view, but will

tal as Ye and a d the fur wh rati hav inte brin sati fifte that war acre ente mud " sig have Isst! nlan VOUT will, term unde his

take precious good care to destroy your chance of a shot. We have had considerable experience of ye noble red man, and we know that it is gall and wormwood to him to see the white man kill a deer. That he should have dispossessed him of the soil, is hard enough; but that he should still further despoil him by the slaughter of the beasts. which the Great Spirit has given him for food, is rather more than he can bear. The only way to have any sort of hold on an Indian is by entering into an agreement to give him so much for bringing the quarry into range. It is far more satisfactory having to pay him ten, or even fifteen dollars for bringing a moose "right up," than five for the pleasure of seeing the beast wandering along the further side of a thousand It is not every Indian that will acre barren. entertain such a proposal; but money will effect much, and if the gentleman insists upon the "sight-um pay-um" arrangement, the less you have to do with him the better. Thirdly and lastly, have nothing whatever to do in the planning of a campaign. Should the Indian ask your opinion on the matter, which he most likely will, answer, curtly, that it is his business to determine the route, not yours. Let him distinctly understand that the entire responsibility rests on his shoulders, and that you decline taking any

259

s 2

share of it, and he will be less likely to attempt to play the knave.

The sight of our home-returning bark brings all hands to the landing, and great is the merriment when we tell them that we have not even heard a moose, much less killed one. We have been all the way to Ka-dou-sac without even so much as seeing an antler, whilst they have killed a fine four-year-old buck within half a mile of the shanty. "We don't believe it? Well, we have only to go as far as the ice-house to satisfy ourselves-there he hangs, and no gammon !" To the ice-house we go accordingly, and there, sure enough, is the moose. "We are not jealous?" "Jealous! oh dear no. The poor brute was butchered, not fairly killed; thank heaven we are no butcher. How was he slaughtered ?" "Mac called him up, and when he was distant some twenty paces Cœlebs potted him." "Called up by old Mac! Capital !" Mac's calling has been a standing joke for the last two months, and he had only to produce his call to bring down the house. He has, according to the best authority, about as much idea of calling as he has of Micmac, and yet no sooner does he begin his bellowing than up comes a moose. The only way to account for it is that the unhappy young bull must have imagined the sounds to emanate

ab

for wo to D en wa pi foi lin kil us qu go eat ric pe me no al tw

from some amorous dowager with a cold in her head—the noise from Mac's instrument being such as an old cow would make if suffering from influenza. We forgive Mac, and we no longer pity the moose. Any moose that Mac can bamboozle deserves to be shot.

3

Э

3

.

t

1

e

-

t

r

e

e 1

Our larder is now so full that had we not an abundance of ice we should have fish, flesh, and fowl going bad upon our hands. In the backwoods, unless one has a well-stocked poultry-yard to fall back on, it is generally a feast or a famine. During February and March the larder was empty, or nearly so. In April, May, and June it was trout, trout, trout, and the capture of a snapping turtle was considered a rare piece of good Through July and August we were fortune. limited to eels, perch, fruit, and vegetables. We killed a few ducks, but only sufficient to make us wish that we could get some more. Now the question no longer is, "How on earth are we going to eke out a dinner?" but "How shall we eat what we've got?" It is a real embarras de richesses. Moose, grouse, wild-duck, snipe, trout, perch, eels, tomatoes, cucumbers, squash, beans, melons, cranberries, &c. &c. &c. Costing us nothing but a little trouble, we sit down daily to a better dinner than could be had in London for twenty shillings a head. The man who cannot

262

get a moose with a leaden bullet has only to try a silver one-purchase whatever he wants from the Indians, and if he have work to do it is far the cheapest in the end. Had Cœlebs not killed a moose he could have had his pick of five-three bulls and two cows-and have bought the hindquarters for six cents a pound; and for four, were he mean enough to swap, flour, tea, tobacco, and sugar for moose meat, at the usual backwoods rate of exchange. The best meat we ever eat was a piece of barren cow moose, which we purchased from an Indian for six cents a pound. The red gentleman would have much preferred taking in exchange an old shooting-coat-a very old shooting-coat-on which he had set his affections, but we declined to trade, and gave him the specie. Sixty pounds weight of solid meat for an old shooting-coat, or for three dollars sixty cents How the heart of poor British patercash! familias would rejoice if his butcher would agree to supply him with meat at that figure.

About the first of September the ruffed-grouse come into season, and thence until the close of the year there is no lack of small game in the wilderness—ruffed and Canada grouse on the beech ridges, hares in the hemlock woods, snipe in the bogs and intervales, and duck on the lakes and rivers. Hereabouts the grouse shooting or e woo bird barı A abso espe auti pas hea live see bird col η wis mu wh to bla she wh do to sna ple tri

ing is capital—we mean capital for Canada—six or eight brace being no uncommon bag. In the woods there is some difficulty in flushing these birds, very ostriches for stupidity, but on the barrens they are wilder, and afford good sport. A Clumber, or spaniel of some description, is absolutely indispensable to the grouse shooter, especially whilst beating the woods in early autumn. Many a time have we passed and repassed a covey without seeing a twig move or hearing a leaf rustle. The only objection to a liver and white or red dog is that the colour seems to possess a magnetic attraction, and the birds are inclined to "tree." Black is the best colour, but Clumber is the best breed.

The duck-shooting in this province is likewise excellent, but to enjoy it in perfection one must make for the sea coast at the very time when the forests offer their greatest attractions to the sportsman. On these lakes there are black duck, blue-winged teal, wood-duck, and sheldrake, but not in any very great numbers when we kill three brace we consider that we have done well. Hares, though plentiful, are too wild to be easily shot, but any number of them can be snared by the hunter whose larder requires replenishing. The smaller varieties of the feathered tribe are much the same as in the other provinces

of the Dominion, consisting of robins, kingfishers, humming-birds, &c. They are mostly migratory, and during the winter months there is not a sound to break the stillness of the forest save the chirp of the "chickadee" and the sharp taptap of the woodpecker.

Of the animals hunted for their fur, the bear, both for size and for the marketable value of his pelt, ranks first. Bears, except in the woods "away back" from the settlements, are not particularly plentiful nowadays either in Canada or the United States; but so far from this being the case in our neighbourhood, that even the Indians admit that "Mooin," as they call him, is in as flourishing a condition as ever. And not only is he flourishing, but impudent likewise, waddling into the clearings and forcing his way into the lumbermen's camps with all the coolness imaginable. Our innkeeper's wife was nearly frightened into fits one fine summer's morning by seeing a great bear unconcernedly snuffling about the paddock in which her child was playing, whilst another still more brazen rogue walked straight into a lumberer's camp, in which a bright fire was blazing and the men sleeping, and endeavoured to appropriate a piece of pork, and so determined was he, that it was not before he had been half killed by a blow from an axe, that he consented to d woo men Mr. Not salt and stav of tl own Eve se'd pose If, v him of le than not A stru alm and stre size be s a de has aro

L

to drop his booty and clear out. Cachés in these woods are of no use whatsoever. Let the lumbermen hide their stores with what care they may, Mr. Mooin is pretty certain to ferret them out. Nothing comes amiss to him-pork, molasses, salt-fish, biscuits, all go into his capacious maw, and when the caché is revisited, a few broken staves and bent keg-hoops are all that will remain of the hidden stores-just sufficient to enable the owner to fasten the guilt upon the real delinquent. Even the Indians fight shy of Mooin, and it is seldom that they sally forth for the express purpose of beating him up in his summer quarters. If, whilst setting their traps, they chance to meet him face to face, they try the efficacy of an ounce of lead, but they have more faith in their traps. than in their Brummagem shooting irons, and not without reason.

A bear-trap is a formidable affair, and its construction a work of time and trouble. It is almost invariably on the "dead fall" principle, and weighted in accordance with the supposed strength of the animal, which, to judge by the size of the boulders piled on by the Indians, must be great indeed. The bait is a piece of salt-fish, a delicacy much relished by Mooin, and which has the advantage, moreover, of diffusing its aroma over a greater superfices than any other

eatable, save and excepting Mont d'Or cheese. which fortunately is not procurable in the wilderness. These dead-falls, though rudely constructed, act efficiently. Once let the bear touch the trigger with his snout, and it is all up with him; if not killed instantaneously by the fall of the log, he is none the less a gone bear-a blow from an axe will speedily put an end to his existence. These Micmacs are too lazy to do much in the bear trapping line. A mink trap, they reason, can be set in a tenth part of the time that it takes to make a dead-fall for a bear, whilst a mink skin is worth fully one-half as much as Mr. Mooin's. Why then give oneself the extra trouble when the pecuniary advantages are so trifling? Much better stick to the mink, and to the mink they stick accordingly. And yet in the wilderness country lying between the rivers Mersey and Tusket, thirty miles as the crow flies, bear are proportionately as numerous as mink. We have been twice a bear trapping with the Indian who hunts this section of the wilderness. and have killed on each occasion-that is, we found nothing on our first visit to the traps, but two bears were there the second. On the hardwood ridges, on the opposite side of the river, the bear tracks cross and recross in every direction, and on no less than three different occasions

sinc beer shu ther time cros the and of] On did unav was lum and disc of t ever clean by c imag T in] a si whe certa hun for

э,

e

1h

h

of

V

S

0

), e

t

S

2

0

o

S

;,

e ,

e

t

1 45

5

since our arrival have woods-bound individuals been brought up all standing by seeing a bear shuffle across the road a few yards in front of We have traversed the same road a dozen them. times at the very least, but no bear has ever crossed our path, and although we have beaten the hardwood country in every direction, time and again, not a single glimpse have we caught of Bruin except in the traps aforementioned. On one occasion we might have had a shot, but did not, for the satisfactory reason that we were unaware of the gentleman's proximity until it was too late. It was whilst sleeping in a lumberer's camp that Bruin paid us this visit, and that it had been a lengthy one we plainly discerned in the morning. The chips in front of the shanty had been carefully turned over, every vestige of refuse, fish-bones, pork-rind, &c., cleared away, and a string of trout-secreted by ourselves the previous evening in what we imagined a nice cool spot-looted.

To insure sport, the bear must be hunted as in Russia. A lengthy cordon of beaters formed a simultaneous advance, and then an inwards wheel in the direction of the hunters. There is certainly one slight objection to this mode of hunting. A beater is not unfrequently mistaken for a bear by some over-anxious huntsman, and

potted; but then, in Russia, a moujik more or less is a matter of so very little importance that his safety is not worthy a thought. Here it would be otherwise. It would be the hunter, not the beater, who would run the risk of being potted; for to imagine that any bold Acadian would consent to act as beater, without being permitted to have a share in the sport, would be to imply that the gentleman acknowledges superior, which he does not. If the a backwoods settler wants bear shooting, his best companion will be a cur dog, not to beat, but to snap at Bruin's heels until he will consent to present the "broadside of his full front" to the rifle, or rather to the double-barrelled smooth-bore; for, to our mind, the latter is preferable. The coolest hunter may, in the uncertain light of the thick woods, fail to "draw a bead" on his rifle; but he must indeed be nervous who can miss a bear at twenty or thirty yards distance with one of Eley's S.G. cartridges.

After the bear comes the beaver, once so numerous on all the Canadian streams, now seldom met with, except in the howling wilderness stretching away to the northwards and westwards of the great lakes. Unlike the sable, the valu prop trap have his 1 value pays beav Ever scarc by tl been lumb howe the s can 1 his o on a TI Mier ping seaso befor when he b Indi

r

ıt

it

r,

g

n

g

d

es

le

st

to

0

to

d

e-

r-

a

be

br

ł.

50

w

r-Id

e,

the mink, and others of the furred tribe, the value of the beaver's coat has not increased in proportion to the difficulty experienced by the trapper in relieving him of it. Since silk hats have replaced the "beavers" of former years, his pelt has become a drug in the market. A value it certainly has, but a small one. If mink pays better than bear, bear pays better than beaver, and few are trapped by the Indians. Even in this wilderness, beaver are getting scarce, not through their numbers being thinned by the trappers, but owing to their dams having been destroyed by the log "driving" of the On the less frequented waters, lumbermen. however, their dams are still to be seen, whilst the squeak of their half-brothers, the musk-rats, can be heard by any one who chooses to "paddle his own cance" up any of the adjacent streams on a still summer's evening.

The only kind of trapping into which the Micmac Indian enters with energy is mink trapping. From the commencement of the trapping season, which can hardly be said to begin before October, until the end of November, when, alarmed at the approach of cold weather, he beats a hasty retreat to the settlements, the Indian traps in earnest. Daybreak sees him on

his visiting rounds, and it is generally dark before his return to the wretched bough wigwam where he squats.

The noble red man of the American forests has been portrayed in such glowing colours by poet and novelist, that it seems almost cruel to dissipate the halo of romance which surrounds him. and to exhibit him in all his native squalor and debasement-a savage, without a single noble attribute save stoicism, if stoicism rank as a virtue — which he possesses in common with Maori and a score other savage tribes. In the "good old days" of witch-burning and intolerance, when to drive out the nations from before them, and to go in and possess the land, was the self-imposed task of the Pilgrim Fathers, these red men did doubtless appear mighty warriors to the pious Puritans, just as did the sons of Anak to the Israelites. But a wholesome dread of tomahawk and scalping-knife tended not a little to magnify the prowess of these Indian braves in the eyes of the earlier colonists, and fear made them ascribe to the enemy qualities which he did not possess. That the red man on the warpath could outmarch the stoutest Briton seemed to them "passing strange," that he could manage to exist without a commissariat was wonderful, but that without compass or signboard he should

be fore whi plai man and, his d can line and stan wore spec Miss terat Ame nobi and firenobl rior, and gesti have feath To were of A

k

n

IS

i-

n,

d

le

a h

10

e-

re

ıe

se

io k

of

le

es

le

le r-

d

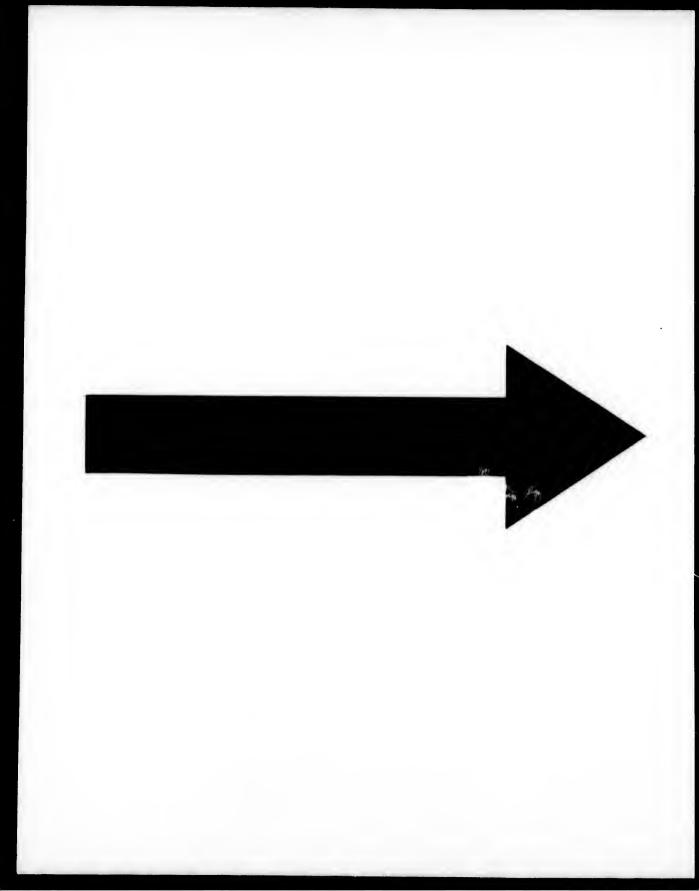
re

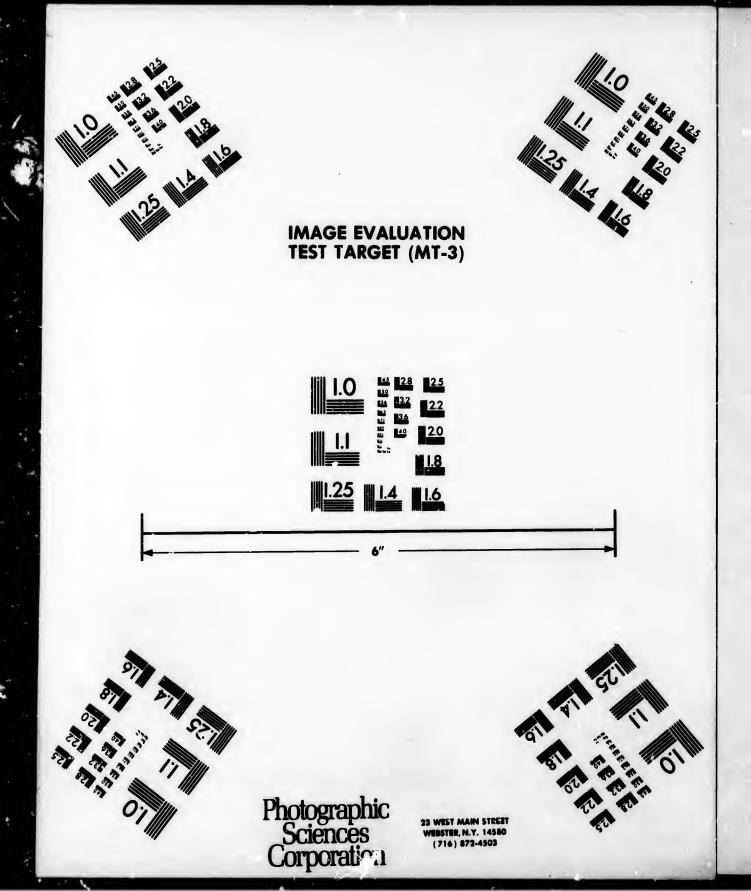
1,

d

be able to find his way through the pathless forests was nothing short of miraculous. Things which appeared inexplicable in those days are plain enough now. Men have learnt a good many wrinkles since the days of the Pilgrims, and, amongst others, how to beat the Indian on his own hunting-ground. The western trapper can hunt better, travel faster, and make a beeline straighter than any Indian on the continent, and the white man who could not, in a fair stand-up fight, whip the best Indian that ever wore mocassins-we do not mean such wretched specimens as are yet to be found eastward of the Mississippi, but the real, genu-wine, unadulterated article on his native prairie-must, in American parlance, be "a poor cuss at best." If nobility consist in bartering away one's freedom and independence for a few blankets and a little fire-water, these red men were undoubtedly noble; if cunning and treachery make the warrior, dusky Paladins were they and no mistake; and if a swinging of the arms and vehement gesticulation are eloquence, their sachems must have been so many Demosthenes in paint and feathers.

To learn what doughty champions they really were, one has only to cast an eye over the pages of American history, where their exploits will be







found duly recorded. The page is not a spotless one, and no man with generous impulses can read it without a feeling of horror and indignation; but that he will find anything in it to establish the red man's title to a single one of the many virtues which have been ascribed to him is more than doubtful. All the nobility, dignity, valour, eloquence conjured up for the occasion by the romance writer fade away before the prosaic pen of the historian.

i

ł

r

D

n

C

i

a d

f

t

e

But to return to our Micmac mink-trapper. For two short months out of the twelve he works with a will, and makes money. The hardfavoured gentleman, whose hunting-ground lies on the opposite bank of the river, caught last year seventeen mink and three bears in six weeks; and he does not seem to think that his luck was more than "pretty good." We can never manage to learn from any of them the precise number of pelts that it would take to make the luck very good; but we have reason for believing that five and twenty, and even thirty pounds' worth of fur is not an uncommon take in favourable seasons.

If the *élégante*, so cosily wrapped in her costly pelisse, could only behold the grimy beings to whose labours she is mainly indebted for her soft raiment, she would shiver. The diamond and

SS

m

git

oť to

y, he

)re

er. he

rd-

ies

ast

six

his

an the

to

on

ren

on

tly

to

oft

nd

pearl must pass through many an unwashed hand before they finally recline on the neck of be. uty; but the contact cannot tarnish the lustre of the one nor sully the purity of the other. Not so with fur. The injury done it by being tossed about a filthy wigwam for a couple of months or more, must be considerable. There is our noble friend, Mr. Jeremy, over yonder, who has at the present moment some eight or ten pounds' worth in his possession : let us paddle across the river, and have a look at him and his surroundings.

Our approach to his forest pavilion is duly heralded by the barking of curs innumerable, all of them mangy as mangy can be; and we step ashore amidst a lively chorus of alternate yelping and shrieking as the squaws administer the customary "tickle Toby" to their four-footed retainers. A few steps bring us to the encampment; and the ex-lord of the forest, in all his native grandeur, reclines before us. The pavilion consists of two crotched sticks planted upright in the turf, seven feet apart, with a pole laid across-the ridge-pole of the structure-half-adozen saplings placed slantwise for rafters, and a few green boughs inartistically woven between them to represent thatch. The furniture is equally primitive-a pile of hemlock boughs doing VOL. I. т

ar

 \mathbf{th}

cc

hi

Ir

ba

be

th

In

su

 \mathbf{th}

tea

in

WC

du

ad

lik

ba

he

SO

wd

ne

the

po

wa

nu

be

"1

duty for bed, table, chairs, and carpet, a few dirty rags for sheets and blankets. In front of the camp is a fire, and on the fire a large iron pot-Mrs. J.'s sole culinary utensil, in which she makes the tea, bakes the bread, concocts the porcupine-stews, which her soul loveth, and, if we are not greatly mistaken, occasionally boils the garments of her lord and master. Our friend's family circle is a large one for the woods; for in hopes, probably, of being able to levy black mail from the Englishman, he has thought proper to bring along with him, in addition to his wife, two little Jeremys, and a pappoose Jeremy-a little hunchbacked squaw, an adept basket-making-and a suspicious-looking, at saucy rascal, whom he has introduced to us as an "Indian man from down Quebec way"-a direction in which Cœlebs has strongly advised that Huron gentleman to wend his way with as little delay as possible. Mr. Jeremy greets us with a grunt, the squaws silently resume their basket work, the little savages peer at us from behind an adjacent bush, and the Quebec Indian scowls from his corner of the wigwam. The outward appearance of this happy family is not prepossessing. Jeremy père has the mumps, and his head is swathed in dirty flannel; Jeremy mère, the Masters Jeremy, and Jeremy pappoose,

are all more or less suffering from ophthalmia, the result of uncleanliness, smoke, and fly-bites combined; and the visitor from Quebec way has his face seamed with small-pox, and is a very Indian Mirabeau for ugliness-the little hunchbacked squaw, despite her painful deformity, being the least repulsive of the lot. Mr. Jeremy thinks the occasion a good one for begging, and, Indian-like, runs over the gamut of his wants with surprising volubility. He is in need of everything. He would like some flour and sugar and tea and tobacco and saleratus, and whatever else, indeed, may come under the heading "backwoods commissariat." His wants having been duly enumerated, his ministering angel hastens to add a few articles to the list, although, womanlike, it is not so much for herself as for her husband and children that she is importunate. It is her man that is very bad-could we not give him something to do him good? And the baby would like a little milk; and can she have a needle and thread to do a little mending? Even the surly gentleman from Quebec gruffly demands powder, the little hunchback alone having no wants; but then she has been educated by the nuns, and has most likely been taught that to beg is not pretty. Knowing our Indian friends "like a book," the sum total of their wants does

tc

fo

g

CE

A

a

CI

n

re

d

S

d

T

S

C

t

q

not startle us in the least. We have a stereotyped answer for them. "Oh yes! Plenty flour, plenty tea, sugar, tobacco at the house. You want 'em; you work for 'em. You too sick? Well, let Quebec man come over and cut cord-wood. Quebec man don't want? All right! Then we trade for mink skins. Give you medicine, milk, needle, and thread; but no flour, no tea, no tobacco, until you earn them."

"How much you give for mink?" growls Jeremy. "Let us see them, and we'll tell you." Whereupon Mrs. Jeremy proceeds to ferret out from amongst the folds of a dirty blanket the furry spoil. Cestus of Venus! To think that those frousy, greasy, unsavoury skins will some day form the lining of a velvet mantle, or, in the shape of a muff, impart warmth to the delicate fingers of a beauty! But "sich is life." The fetid pelt that one would hardly consent to touch with a pair of tongs to-day, reposes on the lap of Circe to-morrow, whilst the secretions of diseased mollusks encircle her neck, and are entwined amongst her tresses.

Notwithstanding their unpromising surroundings, the skins are, we can see at a glance, in prime condition, and we offer to take the entire parcel at four dollars each, an offer which Mr. J. unceremoniously declines, preferring, doubtless,

to dispose of them to some village storekeeper for three and a half, and take the amount in groceries, for which he will have to pay fifty per cent. more than the value. Indian all over. And so our visit terminates; for as it never answers to argue the point with an Indian, we cut short his palaver by telling him that we will not purchase them at any price, and leave him to replenish his larder as best he may.

Mr. Jeremy and his brother red-skins were disposed at first to be saucy to Cœlebs, but they soon altered their tone, and finding that bounce did not answer, endeavoured to come the "poor Indian" game over him. That failing, they, to speak figuratively, shook the dust off their mocassins, and consigning him and his belongings to their Indian Tophets, forthwith cut his acquaintance. When safe in the settlements, and primed with a glass of rum, Mr. Tony, or Noel, vow vengeance, and threaten him with an ounce of lead, but they invariably think better of it. Nay, so terrified are they of his big Newfoundlander, that not one of them will approach the house without permission, and even when it is granted they ask him to shut up the dog before venturing to run their canoe up to the landing. But although he will not have any of them hanging about the place, he scrupulously avoids all inter-

m

or fir

an

so If

to

te

co ti

W

W

anfo

a

r

V

t

ference with their trapping pursuits; not from any fears he may have of their power to injure him, but solely because he has not the heart to divide the spoil with beings so truly forlorn and wretched. And yet the temptation is great. From the knoll we can see the mink playing on the opposite side of the river; otter frequent a brook half a mile distant; whilst bear, as we have already stated, are roaming about the woods in every direction. With good American traps he might collect a considerable amount of fur in the season, but he would have to rise early in the morning, and keep his eyes well open, or the Indians would soon steal every trap in his possession.

Not only do we forego trapping, but that we may not have laid at our door the charge of scaring the moose, from hounding likewise, although the lynx—the *loup-cervier* of the French Canadians—abound in the hemlock woods, and foxes on the adjacent barrens. There is a sporting doctor in the nearest settlement who is passionately fond of this kind of hunting, and who kills many a lynx and fox in the course of the season. He has a good stamp of hound for the purpose—a large bony animal, a cross, we fancy, between an English foxhound and the sleuth-hound of the Southern States. His

mode of hunting is simple. Armed with rifle, or revolver, he beats about the woods until he finds a fresh track, upon which he lays the hound, and then lighting his pipe, seats himself on some fallen tree, and quietly listens to the music. If from the cry of the hound the quarry seems to be making off hot-foot for some distant quarter, he hastens to follow up the trail; if, on the contrary, to circle is its game, he remains stationary. On some occasions, before his pipe is well smoked out, the steady baying of the hound will notify to him that the varmint is "treed," and waiting to be potted. On others he will follow the trail up hill and down dale for miles, and be forced at last to give up the chase and return, tired and foctsore, to his quarters. These wild cats, although not particularly formidable to the well-armed hunter, are justly dreaded by the settlers, whose farms lie remote from the townships; for when pressed by hunger, they will fearlessly invade the strawyard, and make mincemeat of any lamb, goose, or juicy pigling that may be caught napping. They are uglylooking brutes, thick-legged, short-tailed, and have paws garnished with claws, which could, we doubt not, inflict severe wounds in a scrimmage. Stories are told of their having attacked men; but we are inclined to think that the

fo

fo

hi

th

e

fq

p

V

p d

n

n

i

t

animal, taken for a *loup-cervier* by the party assailed, must have been in reality the panther, or catamount, a very different sort of customer. Neither catamounts nor wolves are found in this wilderness; and the playful skunk has hitherto, notwithstanding confederation, studiously avoided crossing the frontier. The New Brunswick forests are, however, gladdened by the presence of all three, and the solitary hunter may have his evening's meal enlivened by seeing the friendly eyes of a "painter" glaring on him from a neighbouring thicket, or his slumbers soothed by the cheerful howling of a pack of wolves.

The foxes killed are all of the common kind. Indeed, we have not heard of either black or crossed fox having been trapped or shot in the district. That the Indians believe in their immediate presence is certain, our amiable neighbour, Mr. Jeremy, having repeatedly come across their tracks, so he informs us, when trapping "away back" in the vicinity of Blue Mountain. Although it has, we believe, long been satisfactorily settled that red, black, and cross foxes are one and the same variety, all three having been seen in the same litter, there is, if we may credit our Indian informant, a marked difference in the shape and size of their

footprints, the impress of the pad of the black fox being considerably smaller than that of either his grey or red-coated brother. He is, in fact, the swell of the family, not only as to dress, but even to the very tips of his toe-nails.

The fox completes our list of animals hunted for their fur in this wilderness, the fisher and pine-marten being so rarely seen as to make their very existence in this section of the province problematical. There is one animal, however, deserving of mention, not from any beauty he may possess-for he is the very picture of ugliness-nor yet from the value of his epidermisit being of no use to any one save the owner, or to the squaw deep in the mysteries of bead and basket work. We allude to our stuck-up friend he porcupine, bad cess to him? What a truly detestable nuisance this brute is no one can form any idea who has not had valuable dogs ruined by his infernal quills. Every time we take a dog out with us, we are in a fever until we return to the house, fearing each instant to see the poor beast tearing madly after us, with his head resembling an enormous pincushion. Not a single member of that rather numerous Hystrix family ever crosses our path without paying dearly for his temerity. We slay him then and there, without mercy; not that we may convert

gi ui

tł

cl fe

re

0

tl

v

t

ť

S

ť

V

j

]

him into toothsome stew, for we can never summon up sufficient courage to taste his ugly carcase, but solely from a spirit of vengeance. They say that the flesh is good, being not unlike juvenile porker. We recommend him, therefore, to the favourable consideration of the Acclimatization Society, the members of which august body may possibly discover "points" about him other than those which to us and our dogs have been so painfully apparent.

Until the end of September the weather is delightful. The evenings are gradually getting colder, and a little fire is pleasant after sundown; but as yet there has not been, wonderful to relate, the slightest sign of frost. On the evening of the thirtieth we draw out our programme for October. House and barn are nearly finished, the builders will take their departure in a day or two, and then wont we make holiday? We'll creep the barrens for moose and caribou, and beat the beech woods for bear, and have such grouse shooting and duck shooting "as never was." We may depend on having fine weather to the end of the month, and then there will be at least ten days' Indian summer. By Jove! it will be jolly. So to bed we go, and on looking out of the window in the morning find, instead of ruddy autumn, hoary-headed

winter. There are six inches of snow on the ground, and it is still snowing heavily. October ushered in with a snowstorm! How we do bless the Acadian climate! We go to where Mac is chopping firewood, in the hopes that the old fellow will have a few crumbs of consolation ready for us—a snowstorm on the first of October is the sure sign of a fine fall, or something of that sort. But the old fellow is a veritable Job's comforter.

"A snowstorm on the first of October out of the common? He guesses not. Last year there was a black frost on the nineteenth of September. Frost in June, frost in September; that may always be expected. Six months' winter, and six months' bad weather; that's just about the right description of the climate. Indian summer? Well, he has heard tell of it but during the thirty years he has been in the province he has never once seen it—leastways, not to his knowledge."

It is enough. We return to the shanty, get the stove to a red heat, pull our rocking chair to it, and read *Evangeline*.

Cœlebs stands in no need of a fire; he has a summons in the breast-pocket of his shootingcoat which keeps him nice and warm. It is the third summons he has received since building

commenced. First it was the shingle maker who sent him a billet-doux, then the cook, now it is the teamster. He settled with the others, because he was too busy at the time to answer their summonses in person; but if they think to gammon him, Cœlebs, again they are mistaken. The teamster was engaged by the month, and left in the middle of it, without so much as saying he was going, and not one cent of his wages shall he get. He has the law on his side, and he intends to enforce it. We hope he may be able to do so.

"Do so! Of course he will. What is there to prevent him? The case is to be tried on the morrow before a certain Solon Quirk. Squire Quirk will mete out justice."

"And who may Squire Quirk be when he's at home?"

"A storekeeper living down at the Corners, but a cut above most of his class, for he is an ex-county member, an ex-legislator, one who will in all probability be re-elected, a probable envoy to Downing Street, a possible minister of the Crown in that portion of Her Majesty's dominions known as Nova Scotia. Just the right sort of man to give Mr. Teamster a proper dressing." We hope so.

It is the evening of the third day before we

hear our poor friend's well-known footsteps, and as he strides into the shanty we can see that to him all the world is out of joint. His noble brow is contracted, the nostrils of his Grecian nose are distended, his eagle eyes flash fire, his very beard has an angry kink in it which it has never had before. He pitches his hat to the further end of the room, and, without saying a word, flings himself full length on the settle.

"Well! And what's the news ?"

er

w

s,

er

to

h.

d

s

is

is

e

e

е

s

, n

1

V

ð

-

t

r

3.

Up he jumps, as if he had received an electric shock. "The news? The news is this—that he is going to advertise the place for sale, and if he cannot find a purchaser, set fire to the house and barn, cut down every tree, and sow the garden and cleared land with burr, Scotch thistle, and nettles."

"Whew! What is the matter?" "Matter! That such a thing as justice is unknown in the province—that the law is a dead letter—that there is not a magistrate in the county who does not deserve to be put in the pillory—that the people are divided into two classes, knaves and fools, and that as he, Cœlebs, belongs to neither category, he purposes clearing out with all the speed he may. We know how the case stood between him and that rascally teamster, and saw with our own eyes, in the 'Justices' Manual,'

what the law said on the subject. Was it not that any servant engaged by the month leaving his employer's service before the expiration of that month, forfeited his wages?" ha

bri

reb

tou

for

su

liv

pe

riv

ma

A

SC

to

br

it

rie

in

ha

N

ŧι

h

a

a

a h

F

V

"Yes. That is how we understood it."

"Well, then, will we believe that in open defiance of that law, Squire Solon Quirk-with whom may the devil fly away-has condemned him to pay the amount claimed and costs?" Poor Cœlebs! to offer him advice or consolation in his present mood would only make matters worse. He has just discovered another phase of settler's life passed over as unworthy of notice by the author of "Perfect Beatitude; or, Life in the Canadian Backwoods." He will, in all probability, discover a few more similar ones before he has done; and if he live long enough and travel far enough, will ultimately arrive at the conclusion that perfect beatitude is no more to be found in the Canadian backwoods than it is in any other portion of the globe.

The builders are gone, and Cœlebs's indignation at Nova Scotian justices' justice is almost counterbalanced by the joy he feels at their departure. We do not know what his sensations may be, but ours are those of Sindbad when he shook off the Old Man of the Sea. To add to our enjoyment, the cold snap is over; the clouds

f

have cleared away, and the weather is once again bright and warm. But Father Winter, although rebuffed, has left his mark behind him. His icv touch has changed the aspect of nature, and the forest, which a short week since was still in summer dress, is now arrayed in the gorgeous livery of autumn. The view from the house is perfectly dazzling, for the opposite bank of the river is hardwood land-birch, oak, ash, beech, maple-one more brilliant than the other. Amber, yellow, and orange; rose, crimson, and scarlet; brown, russet, and purple, all mingled together in picturesque confusion. The most brilliant colourist that ever lived would fail to do it justice; to attempt to word-paint it would be ridiculous. All the pictures, all the descriptions in the world would fall far short of the reality. To have any idea of the autumnal splendour of these North American forests, they must be seen at the turn of the leaf, in the month of October.

Although we have not removed to the new house, it is ready for our reception. It is rather a picturesque-looking edifice—bastard Gothic as to the style, Acadian as to the interior arrangements, and not dear, all things considered, having cost a trifle over two hundred and eighty pounds. It consists of a main building, and what our carpenters call a little L, or as we

tv

st

se

m

fo

tu

tl

of

di

ct

C

p

ti

10

a

w

fo

L

CI

Lo Lo

F۱

To Bo

Ca

2 Co St

should express it, a set-off, which serves as the kitchen. The outside measurement of the main building is 32 by 30. The walls, laid up with ten-inch logs, are thirteen feet in height and Length of rafters twenty-one. clapboarded. Below are three rooms, which measure respectively, 14 by 13-14 by 13 and 10 by 9, and a hall, which has been made purposely large, 17 by 14, that it may serve as a sitting-room in the hot weather. A winding staircase leads from the back hall to the upper story, which consists of a landing with Gothic door leading out on the roof of the verandah-a large bedroom with small dressing-room adjoining, and two others, each 12 by 11. The lower rooms are ten feet in height, the upper, eight feet ten inches. The kitchen, or little L, 16 by 16, has servants and store-rooms above and a cellar beneath, and in the event of Cœlebs requiring more accommodation, all that he will have to do is to tack on to it a duplicate of the main building, and he has it without destroying the symmetry of his house.

The barn, which will hold forty head of cattle, has cost six hundred dollars, and is likewise cheap. By cutting into the hill-side and building over the excavation, both space and material have been saved. In the basement is the stabling; in the barn above is stored the hay. Cœlebs has some

twenty beasts there already, and when all the stalls and styes are full, the place ought to be self-supporting. As it is, he has managed to make 50% by butter alone, and this clear profit, for since the first of May the beasts have been turned into the woods to graze, where they have thriven wonderfully.

We have already given an estimate of the cost of living like a gentleman in the more civilized districts of Canada; we will now proceed to calculate for how much per annum two men of Cœlebs's stamp could live in the backwoods, supposing that they farmed a merely nominal quantity of land, say four acres. But as prices vary all over the Dominion, we must select our province and our district. Let us take the very spot where we now are. The first outlay would be as follows:—

	Land, 10	0	aci	es.		It	w	oul	d 1	be	dif	ficu	ılt	to	p	urc	has	se	8	1	1409t 6/3an Brie 80 okinder grass)	
	smal	ler	q	uan	tit	y				•			•	•	•	•				\$125	1408 2 0000	' .
	Clearing	an	d f	enc	ing	x 4	ac	rcs	4	0.6	ies	4								80	80 of inour June)	
	Log-hous	e (shi	ingl	ed).						•							•	130		
	Log-barn			-																		
	Furnitur																					
	Tools, gri						-						-						-			
	Boat .																					
	Canoe .																					
4	Cow, &c	Ì	÷	Ż	Ì	Ī								Ż		÷				40	80°	1
~	Sundries																					
			Ť	•	•	·	•	•	•	•	-		·		•		•	•	Ī			
																				\$842	2 1627	
																					/	

VOL. I.

10

in

:h id

e.

C-

а

е,

in

m ts

ne dl

ch

in

ne

hd

in ato as ie. e, p. er en ne

Provisions for 1st Year.

4 barrels flour																	\$32
1 ditto pork												•					20
120 lbs. ham		•							•						•		20
20 bushels pot	ato	es			•				•			•		•			10
30 lbs. tea .						•	•		•		•		•	•			15
50 ditto coffee	•	•		•	•		•	•	•					•			10
100 ditto suga	r						•		•							•	9
Rice, buckwh	eat	, b	ea	ns,	pe	as,	dr	ied	a	ppl	es,	80	ap,	P	etr	0-	
leum, &c.	•		•				•			•	•	•		•	•		35
Teaming	•	•	•				•				•	•	•	•	•	•	30
Sundries		•		•	•	•	•	•	•					•	•	•	50
																	\$231

Half the amount might be made to suffice, but there would be a corresponding loss of comfort. After the first year, the annual expense would hardly exceed 30*l*., for everything, with the exception of flour, tea, coffee, and petroleum, would be home raised. Add one pound for teaming and twenty for clothes, and that would make 50*l*., or twenty-five pounds per head.

And now that we have shown how small is the sum upon which the backwoodsman can manage to live, a word to those who may feel inclined to make the experiment. If you don't desire to be jeered at as a "white Indian," do something else beside shoot, fish, and trap—farm, if only to save appearances. A rich man can please himself; the poor one must endeavour to please others, and you wont please your neighbours if your mode of life be different to theirs.

If you imagine that you would be regarded in the district as a sort of Robin Hood, you are very much mistaken. You would be spoken of as "that durned lazy white Indian down to Ka-dou-sac," or wherever your shanty might be. Whenever a man saw a chance of doing you an ill-turn he would do it. To conciliate would be impossible, you would have to make yourself feared. By making hunting subsidiary to farming, you would change the aspect of affairs, and presuming that you are a hunter and not a husbandman-that you turned backwoodsman for the sake of the hunting and the fishing, and for no other reason-that you farm solely to save appearances, you would doubtless like to know how to do so with the least outlay of capital and at the smallest possible risk.

By farming on shares. You would have to build a second log-house and a frame barn or barns large enough to contain thirty or forty head of cattle, and forty or fifty tons of hay. The second log house and the barns built, and fifty acres of land cleared, fenced, and laid down under grass and clover, your next move would be to get a man willing to work on shares, you finding land, building and stock, he the labour. What his share would be, and what yours, would altogether depend on the number of beasts, and

U 2

the hay that was available for them. On such a place as this, with an extra outlay of four or five hundred pounds, one ought not to have much difficulty in finding a man willing to work on shares for fifty per cent. of the profits, and assuming Cœlebs's calculations to be correct. which we have no doubt they are, the remaining fifty would be more than sufficient to cover all expenses. In this way two bachelors might rub along very comfortably, always presuming that they were sufficiently independent to be able to leave whenever the life grew wearisome. Much depends upon that. The garden of Eden would be unendurable if the gates were locked. To invest the whole of one's capital in a backwoods farm is an act of folly for which there can be but one excuse-that the sum total is so small that it will not bear dividing, and Cœlebs would have. been wiser had he deferred building until he was perfectly assured that the life suited him. And yet he is just the sort of man for the woodstough, handy, cheerful; not afraid of his own shadow-fond of fishing and shooting, fonder still of his independence. Were he not going to be married, we should have no fears for him. But his wife-will she be able to accommodate herself to the life? We have not the pleasure of knowing our friend's betrothed, but if she do

a

br

re

k

d

t,

8 11

b

t

e

Ð

so she is no ordinary woman. There is certainly no reason why she should not. "Stone walls do not a prison make, nor iron bars a cage;" and the wilderness is no dreary solitude to those who love nature, and have resources within them. selves. But it is not every woman who can be brought to see things in their proper light. Hyde Park is Hyde Park and the wild woods are the wild woods, and most of them perversely prefer the former to the latter. Should Mrs. C. not like the place, and induce her husband to move to livelier quarters, he will be obliged to sell at a heavy loss-if he get back a third of his money he will be fortunate. If it be difficult to realize in the settlements, in the backwoods it is next to impossible.

The rutting season over, or towards the close of October, the moose prepare to yard, but it is not until the snow lies on the ground that still-hunting can be attempted with much chance of success. Whether it be that the moose is warier than the Virginian deer we know not; this much is certain—that whilst in the Canadian forests we were always able to get a shot or two before the snow came, here we have not as yet so much as seen an antler, although we have crept the adjacent bogs and barrens late and early since the commence-

ment of the season. And yet the surrounding country is completely ploughed up with moose tracks; and as we have on more than one occasion come upon fresh droppings, we must have been pretty close to the quarry.

The Indians seldom try their luck on the " moose-walk" before the snow comes. To follow up a moose-track over bare ground, requires more patience and perseverance than the red man is willing to bestow on any pursuit or calling save begging. Indeed, we very much doubt whether the degenerate Micmac is sufficiently master of the noble science of venery to be able to do so were he to make the attempt. Keen eyesight he undoubtedly possesses; but to make the backwoods still-hunter, more than that is re-To the eye of the lynx must be added auisite. the cunning of the fox, the tread of the mole, and the stealthiness of the cat, and even when endowed with all these attributes, the aspirant to backwoods hunting honours must be content to serve a lengthy apprenticeship before he can hope to graduate Grand Master of the craft. To be able to tell by a single glance at some torn leaf or ill-defined hoof-print, the exact time that has elapsed since that particular sign was made, requires a considerable amount of woodcraft-to unerringly determine the direction in which to

ng

se

bC-

ve

he

61-

es

an

hg

bt

y

le

n

:e

}d

d

-

D

C

Э

} F strike, so that whilst avoiding the animal's devious course the trail can always be refound at pleasure, an instinct which to the tyro seems little short of miraculous. When the ground is covered with a light coating of snow, half the science suffices. Any man with an eye in his head can follow the trail; little experience is required to determine the exact freshness of the hoof-prints, and should there be any doubt in the hunter's mind as to his ability to "circle" correctly, he has only to stick to the track, and keep his eyes and ears wide open. Having said this much, let us introduce Mr. Peter Bobbyeye (we do not respond for the correctness of our Micmac orthography), the oldest Indian in the district; for not being an authority on the habits of the moose, we think it best to give the experiences of one who is. Let Mr. Bobbyeye, then, speak for himself.

"Moose you see—yard from north to south, most time; yard sometime quarter mile, sometime two mile long. Sometime only three moose in yard; other time five—six—seven. You want to shoot-um moose; you think which way wind blow. Blow two—three day north—moose north end yard; moose travel 'gainst wind most time. You find yard—you keep lee-side. You mind you no go into yard—you scare moose sartin!

You keep outside um yard-you wait-you listen. No hear-um moose-you creep on apiece. No hear-um-bit furder, and so on. Byan'-by you hear-um. You keep still-wait you see-um, then you shoot. You load 'gain, quick, quick-you p'raps get 'nother shot. Moose he no smell you-he maybe stand still bit. You lee-side yard-little noise-not much matter. Me shoot big fellow once. He stand look, while I fire one-two-three shots. Plenty yard near lumberman camp. Chop-chop-chop all day, no scare-um. Some one strike yard-then go some place else. Ah! me good hunter once. Heart all right now-legs no good. White man not much account; he too flurry. Burn more powder than shoot-um moose ! Deep snow come -first-rate then. Hunt-um down on snow shoe. Deep snow-eight-ten year back-plenty moose killed that time. Most all moose these parts killed that time. Plenty moose now-no deep snow come late year."

By comparing the information thus graciously volunteered by Mr. Bobbyeye with that obtained from other sources, we are of opinion that that elderly Indian is in the main correct. The word *yard* very imperfectly describes the winter habitat of the moose. Moose-"walk" would be nearer the mark, it being nothing more than a tract of

ou

8-

y-

Ju

k,

10

u

r.

le

r

r,

O

.

ı

3

country of varying extent, up and down which the moose browse and wander, until such time as vegetation is in a sufficiently advanced state to allow of their grazing on the bogs and barrens. The caribou do not yard. They winter it out on the bogs, where they can be stalked in the same way as are the red deer in the Highlands of Scotland, and nice cold work it is.

Mid-November. The winter has now fairly set in, and lumbering has commenced in ear-From dawn to dark these pine woods nest. are resonant with the ringing stroke of the lumberer's axe, the crash of falling trees, and the eternal "Hoof, Bright!" "Haul, Buck!" of the teamsters, as they urge their panting bullocks over the rough log roads. During the logging season these bold backwoodsmen have little time for indulging in their favourite pastime-politics. Their work commences at daybreak and finishes at dusk, the only interruption being for half an hour or so at dinnertime. No one can say that he has seen the backwoods unless he has passed a night in a lumberer's camp; and as they are all pretty much alike, we will take the one owned by the gallant colonel before-mentioned as a sample. Seen from a distance, the encampment does not present a very picturesque appearance. A log

shanty, with low walls and high-pitched board and batten roof, a rudely constructed barn, a grindstone "rigged" to a tree stump, a broken sled, half a dozen empty flour-barrels, a pile of firewood-seen together, a dirty brown blotch on a field argent. Such is the aspect of the encampment, as, emerging from the green woods, we come upon the little clearing. Squeezing ourselves through the aperture which does duty as a doorway, we boldly enter the shanty. Throwing our pack on the ground, we leisurely knock the snow from our feet, and look around us. An enormous fire of birch-logs is blazing in the centre of the camp; and after the dreary prospect outside, the place looks particularly snug and The men have not yet returned from cheerful. the woods; and as the cook is hard at work preparing supper, we light a pipe and watch him.

Whatever may be the gentleman's social virtues, cleanliness is not one of them. He is at the present moment tearing a salt cod-fish into strips, preparatory to its conversion into fishballs or some similar backwoods delicacy; and the fingers with which he performs his task are fearful to contemplate. His fingers not being sufficiently strong for the work, he holds the fish firmly between his knees; and as we inspect the "pants" with which those knees are covered, we

d

a

n

bf

h

е

۶,

bn ss

shudder, and inwardly resolve to eschew cod, let it appear in whatever guise it may. Being ravenously hungry, we anxiously inquire what may be the contents of that large pot now simmering on the fire. "Oh! it is pork, rice, and molasses"—an excellent dish, but rather too rich for some stomachs. "And in the other pot?" "Tea—boiled tea. Capital!" On either side of the fire, in two large tin "reflectors," bread is baking. With bread and tea we can make a supper. Let us hope that when the dough was kneaded the cook's ablutions were of a more recent date than at the present moment. But here come the men trooping in from their work; what a rough lot they are!

"What has the cook got for supper?" "Rice and molasses." "Bully for him! let them have it." And down they all squat at the table.

"Come, cook, hurry up the cakes there, will yer?"

"Say, Tom! Lend us yer jack-knife, will yer? —mine's broke."

"Now then, mates, which of yer has stolen my spoon? It's you, Pete, ain't it? Don't be gassing thar, but pass along the molasses. Say, Ike, can't you squeeze in a bit thar, and make room for the stranger?"

"Got any more of yer medicine thar, cook ? If

so let's have another dose," &c. &c. &c. Amidst the clatter of knives and forks we can only catch a word here and there, and as we munch our hunk of dry bread, and gulp down our bowl of tea, ample opportunity is afforded us for admiring the prodigious masticatory powers of lumbermen. Plateful after plateful of the greasy mess is gobbled up before we can manage to dispose of our first crust, and in less than five minutes the contents of the large iron pot has disappeared Wedges of bread smeared with from sight. molasses constitute the second course, the dessert being raw kraut, or "grout," as they pronounce it, which they extract by the handful from a barrel standing in one corner of the shanty. But the stowage capacity of a lumberman's maw has, like everything else, its limit, and the ablest trencherman of the party is at length compelled to cry "enough." Pipes are lighted, each man in succession stretches himself on the hemlock boughs which form, as usual, the common bed, and with a grunt of satisfaction prepares to assist digestion by a quiet smoke. The crew being a large one, they are pretty closely packed. and there is not much room for the stranger. So we appropriate a three-legged stool, and by drawing out the more intelligent members of the party, endeavour to improve the occasion. It is not an easy task, for the aboriginals (as distinguished

from the aborigines) are shy before strangers. We progress but slowly.

st

h

ır

of

g

1.

is

f

e

d

h

t

e

Ł

"Yes! lumbering is very hard work, and not over-well paid, particularly towards the end of the season, when daylight comes so early, and the sun sets so late. Fifteen dollars a month ain't much to brag about, that's a fact, but when river-driving and rafting comes, then a man gets well paid for his labour. Two dollars a day is something like wages. Pity the work's so soon over, but even if it lasts four weeks, that's forty-eight dollars, and chance Has hardly ever a dry stitch on him when it. rafting or driving, and the black flies are troublesome, and no mistake, but then the pay is first-Is obliged to work sixteen hours out of the rate. twenty four, and supposes that two dollars for sixteen hours' work is the same as one dollar for eight, but doesn't look at it in that way. For the month or six weeks which intervene between the close of the logging season and the commencement of rafting, does nothing in partic'lar. Stays home and rests a bit. Rafting would certainly interfere with his farm work if he farmed ; but he doesn't farm. Just cuts enough hay for his cow, that's all.

"During the six months when there is neither logging nor rafting, tries to pick up a job here and there, works in the saw-mill when they

want extra hands, or helps them as has land to get in their hay and potatoes. Might, p'r'aps, make more money by doing a little farming on his own account, but doesn't like the work, and besides, couldn't think of losing his two dollars a day for driving. Knows very well that lumber land is getting played out in these parts. When it is completely so, will make tracks for Has been in the States. Somethe States. thing like a country that ! Wishes the Yankees would annex Nova Scotia. Would be some chance for a man then. Yankee capital would flow into the province, and there would be, in course, plenty of work for all. Confederation is the ruin of the country. All very well for Howe and Tupper and M'Lellan to tell them that everything will be sure come right in Knows better. Will any man persuade time. him-." Here our informant, who is evidently the master mind of the crowd, rushes headlong into politics, and we begin to fear that he purposes keeping at it " right along," when, to our great joy, there is a savage growl, and a gruff demand if he, the speaker, "intends to let a fellow sleep at all to-night?"

"Oh yes! All right. Needn't be so durned crusty!" And, with a sigh of resignation, our backwoods Minos draws his blanket over his

head, and in another minute is snoring the snore of the backwoodsman. We endeavour to follow his example, but without success. Having no blanket the hemlock twigs feel anything but grateful to our hump ribs; our eyes, unused to the glare of so large a fire, obstinately refuse to close; the wind is moaning dismally amongst the pines outside, whilst inside a concert is going on that would have aroused the seven sleepers. The grout is doing its work, and every sleeper seems possessed by the demon of indigestion. Such muttering and mumbling, such snoring and snorting, such grinding and gnashing of teeth, we have never heard before, and trust we may never hear again. Sleep being impossible, we rise from our bed of backwoods feathers, and drawing a stool close to the fire. ruminate.

"Necessity makes us acquainted with strange bedfellows." Where could one chance upon stranger than those snoring yonder? Were we an ethnologist, we could doubtless write a highly instructive article on the idiosyncrasies of the Acadian lower orders, and the causes which have led to their development. Not being so, we can only think on them, and wonder. Almost every people under the sun have certain well-defined characteristics. What is the distin-

guishing mark of the Nova Scotian? It seems to us to be melancholy. They are a sad people. To them life appears to be anything rather than a pleasure; it is a sad reality. For Puritanism in its harshest form one must not go to New England, but to Nova Scotia. Daily contact with Jews, Turks, infidels, and heretics has knocked much of the starch and stiffness out of the New Englanders. Not so with these gentle They are just as intolerant as their Acadians. Puritan ancestors, and, if possible, rather more inconsistent. There's our shock-headed friend over there would be filled with pious horror at seeing the Sabbath desecrated in the settlements, but here, in the woods, he rafts the livelong Sunday through, in order to gain two dollars. He would lend a willing hand to oust from the settlements any man guilty of the heinous crime of liquor selling, but would take a dram on the sly without blushing. The sin lies, not in the act itself, but in its being witnessed by others. An abject slave is he of Mother Grundy.

And so he plods along life's highway, a melancholy man. Those innocent pleasures which cheer the spirits of more rational wayfarers are to him unknown. The merry dance, the social glass, the inspiriting strains of "profane" music, are strictly tabooed, and his pleasures are limited

2 It seems sad people. rather than Puritanism go to New ily contact eretics has ness out of these gentle nt as their ather more ded friend s horror at ettlements, e livelong wo dollars. t from the e heinous a dram on es, not in nessed by er Grundy. , a melanres which farers are the social e" music, re limited

to a temperance lecture, a dirge executed by the skule-marm on the village organ, or harmonium, and a peep at the "wild beasteses," when the caravans pass through the settlement. Even those few choice spirits who so recklessly rush into the dissipation of moose-hunting, are unable to shake off the cares of this world during their They shout and kick up their brief holiday. heels, and try hard to be jolly dogs, but it wont Their laughter lacks the ring of the genuine do. metal, and their antics are those of the clown rather than the bacchanal. And then our thoughts wander off to the "good old days" of the colony (as described by Longfellow and other trustworthy historians), when Acadie was the "home of the happy," where "the richest was poor, and the poorest lived in abundance," and sigh when we think what a dreadful change for the worse has taken place in y° manners and customs of y° people since those halcyon days.

And as we drop into an uneasy slumber, Evangeline in Norman cap and kirtle of blue, and gold earrings brought in the olden time from France, and René le Blanc, and Basil the blacksmith, and Father Felicien arise from out the glowing embers, and we are in the midst of the peaceful Acadian village, seriously contemplating a farm on the Basin of Minas, when a snore of VOL. I.

more than ordinary volume recalls us to the stern realities of backwoods life—a rude shanty, and a crew of unkempt, unpicturesque, unpoetical lumbermen, and so the night wears away.

Long before daybreak the cook slowly uncoils, like a huge snake, from the folds of his blanket, and with dishevelled locks and bloodshot eyes, yawningly sets about the task of preparing breakfast. One by one the sleepers emerge from the feathers—a hard-favoured crew. The breakfast, consisting of salt fish, saturated with pork fat, bread, and molasses, is bolted in silence, and then each man shoulders his axe, and takes his departure.

END OF VOL. I.

o the nanty, petical

anket, anket, ; eyes, breakm the akfast, k fat, d then depar-

